

COLLECTIONS

OF THE

Nova Scotia Historical Society,

FOR THE YEAR 1884.

VOLUME IV.

HALIFAX, N. S.:

WM. MACNAB, PRINTER, 12 PRINCE STREET.

1885.

F5200

N6

V.4

263554

1. Manuscripts, letters and journals, Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, and the Island, and the lives of pioneers and of our Indian tribes, prominent chiefs, Indian implements.
2. Diaries, their expulsion from Maritime Province.
3. Files of minutes of ecclesiastical synods, and all other Brunswick, Prince Edward Island.
4. Drawings, maps, publications, their size and value.
5. Information, especially implements, curiosities found in the locality and contents of such articles to be preserved.
6. Indian genealogy, signification and language and history.
7. Books of genealogy, history, travels, and other books, particularly those of newspapers, distinguished persons, and engravings.

OBJECTS OF COLLECTION.

1. Manuscript statements and narratives of pioneer settlers, old letters and journals relative to the early history and settlement of Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Newfoundland and Prince Edward Island, and the war of 1776 and 1812; biographical notes of our pioneers and of eminent citizens deceased, and facts illustrative of our Indian tribes, their history, characteristics, sketches of their prominent chiefs, orators and warriors, together with contributions of Indian implements, dress, ornaments and curiosities.
2. Diaries, narratives and documents relative to the Loyalists, their expulsion from the old colonies and their settlement in the Maritime Provinces.
3. Files of newspapers, books, pamphlets, college catalogues, minutes of ecclesiastical conventions, associations, conferences and synods, and all other publications relating to this Province, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland.
4. Drawings and descriptions of our ancient mounds and fortifications, their size, representation and locality.
5. Information respecting articles of Pre-Historic Antiquities, especially implements of copper, stone, or ancient coin or other curiosities found in any of the Maritime Provinces, together with the locality and condition of their discovery. The contribution of all such articles to the cabinet of the society is most earnestly desired.
6. Indian geographical names of streams and localities with their signification and all information generally, respecting the condition, language and history of the Micmac, Malicetes and Bethucks.
7. Books of all kinds, especially such as relate to Canadian history, travels, and biography in general, and Lower Canada, or Quebec in particular, family genealogies, old magazines, pamphlets, files of newspapers, maps, historical manuscripts, autographs of distinguished persons, coins, medals, paintings, portraits, statuary and engravings.

8. We solicit from Historical Societies and other learned bodies that interchange of books and other materials by which the usefulness of institutions of this nature is so essentially enhanced,—pledging ourselves to repay such contributions by acts in kind to the best of our ability.

9. The Society particularly begs the favor and compliments of authors and publishers, to present with their autographs, copies of their respective works for its library.

10. Editors and publishers of newspapers, magazines and reviews will confer a lasting favor on the Society by contributing their publications regularly for its library, where they may be expected to be found always on file and carefully preserved. We aim to obtain and preserve for those who shall come after us a perfect copy of every book, pamphlet or paper ever printed in or about Nova Scotia, New Brunswick, Prince Edward Island and Newfoundland.

11. Nova Scotians residing abroad have it in their power to render their native province great service by making donations to our library of books, pamphlets, manuscripts, &c., bearing on any of the Provinces of the Dominion, or Newfoundland. To the relatives, descendants, &c., of our colonial governors, judges and military officers, we especially appeal on behalf of our society for all papers, books, pamphlets, letters, &c., which may throw light on the history of any of the Provinces of the Dominion.

Object of Collec
Rules and By-La
List of Officers ..
“ Members
Biographical Ske
Papers connected

Journal of Colonel J
The Province Buildi

TABLE OF CONTENTS.

	Page
Object of Collection.....	3
Rules and By-Laws.....	6
List of Officers	8
" Members.....	9
Biographical Sketch of Hon. Samuel Vetch.....	11
Papers connected with the administration of Mr. Vetch, 1710-13.....	
Instructions to Col. Vetch, 1708.....	
Memorial of Paul Mascarene, Nov. 6, 1713.....	
Instructions of Vetch to Paul Mascarene, 1st Nov., 1710..	
Proclamation to people of Minas by Paul Mascarene, 12th	
Nov., 1710	
Commission to Sundries by Paul Mascarene, 16th Nov.,	
1710	
Orders from Sir Charles Hobby to Paul Mascarene, 1711.	
Vetch's commission to Paul Mascarene to hold Court Mar-	
tial, 16th April, 1711.....	
" certificate of ownership of vessel, 14th April, 1710	
Orders for Capt. Pigeon, 9th June, 1711	
" Sir Charles Hobby, 12th June, 1711.....	
Account of pay of Chaplain, &c.....	
Skeme of an Establishment for the Garrison of Annapo-	
lis, with letter to Secretary of State, 24th June,	
1711	
Vetch to Governor of Massachusetts, no date.....	
Proceedings of Council of War, 15th June, 1711.....	
Account of Fort and Repairs on it by Major Forbes, and	
Letter from Vetch to British minister, no date....	
Vetch's Instructions to Sir Charles Hobby, 5th July, 1711	
" Journal of expedition to Quebec, 1711	
" Vetch's letter to Admiral Sir H. Walker, 1711.....	
" Commission as Governor of Nova Scotia, 20th	
January, 1714-15.....	
Journal of Colonel John Winslow.....	113
The Province Building.....	247

RULES AND BY-LAWS.

1. This Society shall be called the Nova Scotia Historical Society.

2. The objects of the Society shall be the collection and preservation of all documents, papers and other objects of interest which may serve to throw light upon and illustrate the history of this country; the reading at the meetings of the Society, of papers on historical subjects; the publications, so far as the funds of the Society will allow, of all such documents and papers as it may be deemed desirable to publish; and the formation of a library of books, papers, and manuscripts, affording information, and illustrating Historical subjects.

3. Each member shall pay towards the funds of the Society, Five Dollars at the time of his admission, and two dollars on the second day of January in each succeeding year, but any member shall be exempted from the annual payment of Two Dollars and shall become a Life Member, provided he shall at any time after six months from his admission pay to the Treasurer the sum of Forty Dollars in addition to what he had paid before. The sums received for Life Memberships to be invested, and the interest only used for ordinary purposes. Persons not resident within fifteen miles of Halifax may become members on payment of Two Dollars at the time of admission and One Dollar annually thereafter.

4. Candidates for membership shall be proposed at a regular meeting of the Society by a member; the proposition shall remain on the table for one month, or until the next regular meeting, when a ballot shall be taken; one black ball in five excluding.

5. The regular meetings of the Society shall be held on the first Thursday of every month, at 8 p. m. And special meetings shall be convened if necessary on due notification of the President, or in case of his absence by the Vice-President, or on the application of any five members.

6. The annual meeting of the Society shall be held on the first Thursday of February of each year, at 8 p. m., at which meeting there

shall be chosen
Recording Sec
members shall
the Council of

The election
sion, under the
take place, ea
election of Off

7. All com
shall be minut
kept on file.

8. Seven m
meetings, but
bers shall form
by-law shall be
are present, no
vious meeting
purpose.

9. The Pre
ponding and
and the duties
performed gen

10. The Pu
be nominated
scripts, &c., for

shall be chosen a President, Vice-President, Corresponding Secretary, Recording Secretary and Treasurer. At the same meeting four members shall be chosen, who, with the foregoing, shall constitute the Council of the Society.

The election of members to serve on the N. S. Library Commission, under the provisions of Chapter 17, N. S. Acts of 1880, shall take place, each year, at the annual meeting, immediately after the election of Officers and Council.

7. All communications which are thought worthy of preservation shall be minuted down in the books of the Society and the original kept on file.

8. Seven members shall be a quorum for all purposes at ordinary meetings, but at the Annual Meeting in February, when ten members shall form a quorum. No article of the constitution nor any by-law shall be altered at any meeting when less than ten members are present, nor unless the subject has either been discussed at a previous meeting or reported on by a committee appointed for that purpose.

9. The President and Council shall have power to elect Corresponding and Honorary Members, who shall be exempt from dues; and the duties of the Officers and Council shall be the same as those performed generally in other Societies.

10. The Publication Committee shall consist of three, and shall be nominated by the Council. To them shall be referred all manuscripts, &c., for publication, and their decision shall be final.

OFFICERS
OF THE
NOVA SCOTIA HISTORICAL SOCIETY,

ELECTED 5TH FEBRUARY, 1885.

President.

REV. GEO. W. HILL, D. C. L.

Vice-President.

HON. W. J. ALMON, M. D.

Corresponding Secretary.

J. R. DEWOLF, ESQ., M. D.

Recording Secretary.

SYDENHAM HOWE, ESQ.

Treasurer.

AUGUSTUS ALLISON, ESQ.

Council.

PETER LYNCH, ESQ.,
DAVID ALLISON, LL. D.,
REV. JOHN FORREST,
R. J. WILSON, ESQ.

Committee of Publication.

REV. GEO. W. HILL, D. C. L.
HON. W. J. ALMON, M. D.
THOS. B. AIKEN, ESQ., D. C. L.
SYDENHAM HOWE, ESQ., *Recording Secretary.*

Allison, Augustus
Allison, David
Almon, Hon. W.
Almon, T. R.
Almon, C. M.
Almon, Rev. H. I.
Archibald, Sir A.
Austen, Joseph (D
Baker, H. L. E.
Black, Col. C. B.
Blackadar, H. W.
Blackadar, C. C.
Brown, C. E.
Bulmer, J. T.
Burns, Rev. Dr. V.
Burns, Adam
Calnek, W. A.
Cattell, W.
Challice, Gerald G.
Compton, William
Congdon, H. S.
Creelman, Hon. S.
Crofton, F. B.
Dennis, William
DesBrisay, Hon. M.
DeWolf, J. R.
Doane, Arnold
Edwards, A. C.
Farrell, E.
Ford, William (Mil
Forrest, Rev. John
Fraser, C. F.
Fraser, D. C. (New
Gossip, William
Grant, Alpin
Greer, G. M.
Greer, Thos. A.
Harrington, W. D.
Harrington, C. Syd
Hill, Rev. Dr.
Hill, P. C.
Hill, P. C., Jr.
Hill, W. H.
Hodgson, Thaddeus
Howe, Sydenham
Hoyle, Alfred L.
Hunt, A. S.
Hunt, J. Johnston
Jack, Peter

RESIDENT MEMBERS.

<p> Allison, Augustus Allison, David Almon, Hon. W. J. Almon, T. R. Almon, C. M. Almon, Rev. H. L. A. (Yarmouth). Archibald, Sir Adams Austen, Joseph (Dartmouth). Baker, Hon. L. E. (Yarmouth). Black, Col. C. B. Wilsone Blackadar, H. W. Blackadar, C. C. Brown, C. E. Bulmer, J. T. Burns, Rev. Dr. W. F. Burns, Adam Calnek, W. A. Cattell, W. Challice, Gerald G. Compton, William Congdon, H. S. Creelman, Hon. Samuel (Stowiacke). Crofton, F. B. Dennis, William DesBrisay, Hon. M. B. (Bridgewater). DeWolf, J. R. Doane, Arnold Edwards, A. C. Farrell, E. Ford, William (Milton). Forrest, Rev. John Fraser, C. F. Fraser, D. C. (New Glasgow). Gossip, William Grant, Alpin Greer, G. M. Greer, Thos. A. Harrington, W. D. Harrington, C. Sydney Hill, Rev. Dr. Hill, P. C. Hill, P. C., Jr. Hill, W. H. Hodgson, Thaddeus (Amherst). Howe, Sydenham Hoyle, Alfred L. Hunt, A. S. Hunt, J. Johnston Jack, Peter </p>	<p> Johnston, H. W. Knight, J. T. P. Lawson, George Lithgow, J. T. Longley, Hon. J. W. Longworth, Israel Lynch, Peter Macdonald, Roderick Macdonald, Simon D. Macdonald, Hon. James Macdonald, Chas. J. MacGarvey, D. H. MacGregor, Rev. Dr. MacGregor, J. Gordon Maclean, D. (Shubenacadie). Maclean, J. S. Macrab, John Monaghan, Patrick Morrow, Robert Morton, George E. Motton, Robert Murray, John Murray, H. Murray, Rev. Robert. Nichols, Rev. Dr. (Liverpool). Nutting, C. M. Outram, F. P. Parkman, Rev. John (Port Medway). Partridge, Rev. Dr. Patterson, Rev. Dr. (New Glasgow). Payzant, J. Y. Pipes, W. T. (Amherst). Pollock, Rev. Dr. Power, Hon. L. G. Pyke, J. G. (Liverpool). Richey, Lieut.-Gov. M. H. Rigby, Hon. S. G. Ritchie, Hon. J. W. Ritchie, T. A. Ross, Peter Kussell, Benjamin Sampson, Rev. W. H. Savary, Hon. A. W. (Digby). Schurman, J. G. Scott, S. D. Sedgewick, Robert Shannon, Hon. S. L. Shortt, Alfred Slayter, W. B. </p>
---	--

Smith Rev. T. W.	Tobin, Stephen
Smith, J. Godfrey	Tufts, J. W. (Wolfville).
Smithers, Frank	Wainwright, Col.
Starr, R. W. (Cornwallis).	Weatherbe, Hon. R. L.
Sterns, Robie, S. (Liverpool).	Weldon, Richard C.
Stewart, C. J.	White, N. W. (Shelburne).
Stewart, J. J.	White, S. A.
Story, J. D.	Whitman, Alfred
Sumichrast, F. C.	Wilson, R. J.
Thompson, Hon. J. S. D.	Wood, J. Taylor
Thomson, Cathcart	Young, Hon. Sir William

LIFE MEMBER.

Macdonald, J. S.

CORRESPONDING MEMBERS.

Cogswell, C. C., M.D., London, G. B.	Hannay, James, St. John, N. B.
Goldsmid, Ed., F.R.H.S., Edinburgh.	Ward, Robt., Bermuda.
Griffin, M. J., Toronto.	Young, Hon. C., Charlottet'n, P. E. I.

HONORARY MEMBERS.

Akins, T. B., D.C.L., Halifax.	Parkman, F., LL. D., Boston, Mass.
Tobin, W. D., London, England.	

HON. SAMU

BY THE

[On the 2nd
 Royal, since cal
 manded by Gen
 16th, new style,
 the keys being r
 tion of success,
 with the fall of i
 This position h
 therefore, be a n
 ner of man he
 strangely silent.
 istration. So fa
 ever been publi
 and down in by
 rians and book-w
 Yet he was a
 part of some imp
 nies of these N
 affairs in Nova
 is of interest as
 Province, and as
 In these circum
 Scotia Historical
 their present volu

* There has been som
 the taking of Annapolis,
 of the period the English

HON. SAMUEL VETCH, FIRST ENGLISH GOVERNOR
OF NOVA SCOTIA.

BY THE REV. GEORGE PATTERSON, D.D., NEW GLASGOW.

[On the 2nd October, old style, 1710, the French garrison of Port Royal, since called Annapolis, capitulated to an English force, commanded by Gen. Francis Nicholson; and three days later, or on the 16th, new style,* the latter entered upon the possession of the place, the keys being received by Col. Samuel Vetch, who, in the expectation of success, had been appointed Governor of Nova Scotia, which, with the fall of its main fortress, now came under British authority. This position he continued to hold for several years. It may, therefore, be a matter of some interest to know who and what manner of man he was. Upon this subject, however, our histories are strangely silent. Some of them ignore both himself and his administration. So far as I am aware, no connected account of him has ever been published, and what little is known of him is scattered up and down in by-places of historical literature, which only antiquarians and book-worms have ever explored.

Yet he was a man of some prominence in his day, and acted a part of some importance in the events which determined the destinies of these North American provinces. His administration of affairs in Nova Scotia, too, if not marked by any startling events, is of interest as covering the first period of British authority in our Province, and as bearing upon her subsequent history.

In these circumstances the committee of publication of the Nova Scotia Historical Society have resolved to devote as much space in their present volume of Collections as they can afford to the publica-

* There has been some confusion among writers about the dates of events connected with the taking of Annapolis, but it has arisen from their not observing that in all the documents of the period the English use the Old Style and the French the New.

tion of his papers, copies of which are preserved in the Provincial archives. These have never been made public, and seem to have been entirely unknown to all former writers of our history. But we believe they will be found to throw light not only on his own character, but on the events of his time, more particularly in regard to the struggle then going on between France and England in North America. It has also been thought advisable that these should be prefaced by a sketch of his life and labours. In regard to this, the materials at hand are not sufficient to enable us to draw anything like a finished portrait of him; but we can trace the scenes through which he passed from his earliest years, and the leading facts of his life, so that we may form at least a general estimate of his character and services.]

SAMUEL VEITCH, as the name has for centuries been spelled and pronounced in Scotland, or Vetch, as he has generally been called in America, belonged to a respectable Scotch family, which, at least, as early as the middle of the 16th century, lived on a family estate near Dalkeith. In an act of the Scottish Parliament in the year 1598 for the payment of the debts of the king, among the sums mentioned as owing by the king's bankers or furnishers, the first item is, "To James Veitch, in Dalkeyt, £661 13s. 4d." This was probably the great-grandfather of our governor.

But the family are specially noticeable for the part which they took in the struggle, in which the Scottish people were engaged at a later period, in resisting the measures of Charles II. for the suppression of Presbytery and the establishment of Episcopacy in Scotland, his grandfather, his father and three of his brothers, and one of his own brothers, and perhaps other relatives,* having been ministers of the Covenanting Church of Scotland. Most of them suffered in the troubles of the times, the first, after being minister of the parish of Roberton, in the shire of Clydesdale, for 45 years, having been ejected from his living, one of his sons, John, minister at Westruther, imprisoned, another, James, minister of Mauchline, banished from Scotland and obliged to take refuge first in England and afterward in Holland, while William, the father of our Governor, for the part which he took on behalf of Presbytery and constitutional liberty,

* There is mention, in addition to the above, of John Veitch, minister, of Whitsom.

narrowly escape
life and property
to Holland.*

On the 23rd
descended of a
Braid, near Edin-
four died young
became a minister
young. The oldest
eldest son, on the
second son, on the
were closely con-
them together.
they were carried
to join their father
assumed name.

Here the family
however, having
Scotland, where
he met Argyle after
London. Here
its failure fled to
after. On the way
to Scotland, leaving
at Utrecht.

The parents had
preferred the army
in 1688 they be-
regiment was raised
among the old Co-
William was one of
from a statement
ment. If so, they
the regiment was led

* Full particulars of his
lished by Dr. Thomas Me-
this paper.

† An interesting diary of
ing her to have been a woman

narrowly escaped death, being condemned in absence to forfeiture of life and property, and having escaped first to England and afterward to Holland.*

On the 23rd November, 1764, he was married to Marion Fairlie, descended of an ancient family of the Fairlies of the house of Braid, near Edinburgh.† By her he had ten children. Of these four died young, three daughters married well, and the youngest son became a minister of the church of Scotland at Ayr, but died young. The other two were born, William, the second child and eldest son, on 2nd April, 1667, and Samuel, the third child and second son, on the 6th December, 1668. The lives of these two were closely connected as long as both lived, and we shall consider them together. They remained in Scotland till the year 1671, when they were carried to England in creels, accompanied by their mother, to join their father, who was in hiding there and preaching under an assumed name.

Here the family remained for the next ten years. The father, however, having been discovered, was arrested and carried back to Scotland, where he narrowly escaped death. Returning to England, he met Argyle after his escape from prison and accompanied him to London. Here he became involved in the Rye House plot, and on its failure fled to Holland, where his family joined him some time after. On the proclamation of toleration by James II. he returned to Scotland, leaving his sons prosecuting their studies at the college at Utrecht.

The parents had destined both their sons for the ministry, but they preferred the army, and when King William came over to England in 1688 they both obtained commissions under him. When a regiment was raised for the service of the Revolution government among the old Covenanters, since known as the Cameronian or 26th, William was one of its officers. Samuel also had a commission, and from a statement in his mother's diary, we infer, in the same regiment. If so, they both had their baptism of fire at Dunkeld, where the regiment was left unsupported in an open village to receive the

* Full particulars of his career will be found in "Memoirs of Veitch and Bryson," published by Dr. Thomas McCrie, to which we are indebted for the information in the first part of this paper.

† An interesting diary of hers was published in 1846 by the Free Church of Scotland, showing her to have been a woman of eminent piety.

attack of between four and five thousand Highlanders. They maintained the conflict from morning till night, when their enemies retreated after an engagement which has ever been regarded as one of the most desperate of the 17th century, which more than neutralized Killiecrankie, and which established the throne of King William in Scotland. At all events, both were soon after engaged in active service in Flanders against the French. At the battle of Steinkirk, fought on the 2nd August, 1692, the British portion of the allied army, under the command of General Mackay, was left to bear the brunt of the whole French attack. The Cameronian regiment suffered severely, its brave Colonel, the Earl of Angus, the Lieutenant-Colonel, the Major and others of its officers and men being left dead on the field. William Veitch was severely wounded, but of Samuel's share in the action we have no particulars. In the following year we find them both serving at the battle of Landen, or Nerwinden. We have no details regarding the services of either, but we know that they established their character as brave and capable officers.

They continued with the army till the peace of Ryswick in 1697, when William returned to England, having had a narrow escape from death by shipwreck on the voyage home. Samuel was left behind dangerously ill, supposed to have been in consumption, but he recovered and after some dangers, having been obliged twice to put back, and a vessel alongside being lost with a number of passengers, he joined the family in Dumfries where his father was now minister.

At the time of their arrival in Scotland, the people of that country were in a state of the highest excitement about a projected colony in South America, to be formed under the direction of a company, named "the company of Scotland trading to Africa and the Indies," incorporated by Act of the Scottish Parliament a short time before. This scheme originated with Wm. Paterson, who was also the author of the plan of a National Bank, the carrying out of which by the establishment of the Bank of England, marks a new era in English commerce. He was a man of real genius, and now projected what has been known as the Darien Scheme. In this he and those who acted with him were thoroughly honest, as well as in earnest. Nor was the idea altogether without reason. The nations of Europe had long believed that untold riches were to be found in trade with the East.

The doubling of
though long and
of finding a shore
voyages, in which
animated the mi
found that there
distant and diffi
fruitless efforts to

Paterson seized
North and South
East and the We
there, into whose
richest argosies fr
changed on the o
was not altogether
under a similar id
Asia as the site
mart of the trade
tinued greatness p
And in our own d
and the West, and
of communication
attention, and it i
large portion of th

At all events th
most extravagant
the lap of the nati
ed into the project
Veitch arrived hor
volunteered for the
in the forces wh
William, in additi
Council, which was

The first band
ships and two yac
William did not a
November they lan
Carthage. With

The doubling of the Cape of Good Hope had opened one way, though long and difficult, to its treasures. It was in the expectation of finding a shorter passage by the West that Columbus made his voyages, in which the New World was discovered. The same idea animated the minds of successive explorers; and even when it was found that there was no such passage to the South, except by the distant and difficult passage round Cape Horn, it still prompted fruitless efforts to find one to the North.

Paterson seized upon the idea of making the isthmus connecting North and South America the entrepot of the trade between the East and the West. For this end he proposed to plant a colony there, into whose harbours on the one side should be borne the richest argosies from regions of fabled wealth in the East, to be exchanged on the other for the ruder products of the West. The idea was not altogether irrational. The genius of Alexander the Great under a similar idea, had selected the isthmus connecting Africa and Asia as the site of Alexandria, with the view of its becoming the mart of the trade of the two continents, and its rapid rise and continued greatness proved the wisdom and grandeur of his conception. And in our own day with the increase of commerce between the East and the West, and the pressure for the shortest and quickest means of communication, the Isthmus of Panama is again attracting attention, and it is not unlikely that it may yet be the scene of a large portion of the world's commerce.

At all events the Scottish people were at this time filled with the most extravagant expectations as to the wealth that was to flow into the lap of the nation from the proposed colony, and all classes entered into the project with the wildest enthusiasm. When the brothers Veitch arrived home the excitement was at its highest pitch. Both volunteered for the expedition and both obtained the rank of captain in the forces which the company were authorized to raise. William, in addition to his army rank, was appointed one of the Council, which was to govern the new colony.

The first band of adventurers, 1200 in number, sailed in three ships and two yachts from Leith Roads on the 17th July 1698. William did not accompany them, but Samuel did. On the 3rd November they landed at a fine harbour between Portobello and Carthagen. Without delay they laid the foundation of a fort which

they called Fort St. Andrew, and of a town which they called New Edinburgh. On the 28th December, the Council issued a proclamation defining the principles on which the new colony was to be governed, and it may be noted that this, the first and the last colony ever attempted by the Scottish nation, was the first founded by any European power on liberal principles of trade, policy and religion.

But a variety of unfavorable circumstances soon led to the ruin of the project. The first of these was the character of the settlers. Some were young gentlemen unfit to command and unwilling to obey, others had been opposed to the Revolution Government, and many were idle and profligate. Of the original councillors Paterson says:

"There was not one of them fitted for government, and things were gone too far before the new took their place." After a long struggle a new council was named, of which Samuel Veitch was one. But other difficulties arose. The climate had been represented as salubrious, but it proved the reverse, and tropical diseases broke out among the settlers. Provisions failed, the original supply having proved of bad quality. From the outset of the undertaking the English and the Dutch had shown their jealousy of it and spared no means in their power to defeat it, so that, though the king had approved the act incorporating the company, he was obliged to discontinue their measures. And now the governors of Jamaica and the other English colonies in the West Indies and North America issued proclamations prohibiting all intercourse with the Scottish colonists, or the furnishing them with provisions of any kind. The Spaniards, too, commenced hostilities, and internal disorder still prevailed. The council vainly struggled against these difficulties for some months, but being disappointed in their expectations of supplies from Scotland, at length resolved to evacuate the place, which was done on the 23rd June, 1699. Paterson, broken down in body and mind, Veitch and some of the others came to New York.

In the meantime the company had sent a vessel with supplies, which was never heard of, and before intelligence was received of the abandonment of the place by the first settlers, they had sent two fleets, with a large number of others. William Veitch embarked in the last of these, which sailed on the 24th September, 1699, and arrived on the 30th November. Those of the first settlers who came to New York heard there of the new expedition, and some of

them returned, rejected to some that, though a required for the clearly disproved simply showed

At all events, and the stay of their residence Veitch, and all which he man struggle against state of the co foes, and other both by sea and by which the co sions, which the by toil, worry and Royal, in Jama her consolation his sinful pract abroad."

Of Samuel V monly used in A as present at a New York, with the 26th August was married to a affairs, and gran

* The father and gran land, but they traced th lithgow. He was distin preached a sermon at E by it 500 persons were Church of Scotland to that event took place, One son, Robert, emigr as the manor of Living Livingstone family, one their daughter Margare

them returned, but Samuel Veitch did not. For this he was subjected to some reproach. Even McCrie, on this ground, concludes that, though a man of established character, he had not the powers required for the discharge of important trusts. Subsequent events clearly disproved this, and his not returning to Darien, we think, simply showed that he foresaw the failure of the undertaking.

At all events, the second expedition fared no better than the first, and the stay of the colonists was even shorter. During the time of their residence the chief direction of their affairs fell upon William Veitch, and all parties testified in the highest terms to the manner in which he managed the affairs of the company. But he had to struggle against tremendous difficulties arising from the climate, the state of the country, insubordination among the settlers, external foes, and other causes, and at length, being assailed by the Spaniards both by sea and land, he was obliged to sign terms of capitulation, by which the colonists were allowed to retire with all their possessions, which they did on the 11th of April, 1700. Veitch, worn out by toil, worry and the insalubrity of the climate, died at sea off Port Royal, in Jamaica, on the passage home, and his mother records for her consolation that "he never gave cause to have a sad hour for his sinful practices, though he was a captain and with the king abroad."

Of Samuel Vetch, to adopt the form of the name most commonly used in America, after his arrival in New York, we first hear as present at a conference of the Earl of Bellemont, Governor of New York, with the Sachems of the Five Nations, held at Albany on the 26th August, 1700, and following days. On the 20th Decr. he was married to a daughter of Robert Livingstone, Secretary for Indian affairs, and granddaughter of the celebrated Rev. John Livingstone.*

* The father and grandfather of the Rev. J. Livingstone were ministers of the Church of Scotland, but they traced their descent from the fifth Lord Livingstone, ancestor of the Earls of Linlithgow. He was distinguished as a preacher, on one occasion, when only 23 years of age, having preached a sermon at Kirk of Shotts, which produced such effects that it was estimated that by it 500 persons were led to a change of life. He was one of the commissioners sent by the Church of Scotland to treat with Charles II. at Breda in regard to his restoration. But when that event took place, he was banished the kingdom. He went to Holland, where he died. One son, Robert, emigrated to New York and became proprietor of a large tract of land known as the manor of Livingstone. He married Alida Schuyler, and from them the most of the Livingstone family, one of the most distinguished in the United States, are descended. It was their daughter Margaret that Vetch married. Perhaps the families had been connected pre-

About the same time he became engaged in trade with Canada, for in the following year we find him interested with his brother-in-law in a vessel, which while engaged in a coasting voyage from Quebec to New York with a cargo of wine, brandy and furs, was wrecked at Montauh, Rhode Island. This brought against the partners accusations of illicit trafficking.† In the same year we find his name to a petition to the King from a number of the Protestants of New York, charging the Governor with "great partiality in the appointment of officers, manifest corruption and injustice in elections, etc." And again we find him, on the 18th July, 1702 and following days attending another conference with the Indians of the Five nations.

We have no information regarding him for the next two years. Hildreth, in his history of the United States, speaks of him as a merchant in Boston. But the next mention we have of him is in the year 1705, when he was sent to Quebec by Governor Dudley, of Massachusetts; as one of the commissioners sent to negotiate with M. de Vaudreuil, Governor-General of Canada, a treaty of neutrality and for the exchange of prisoners. But strong suspicions were entertained that he was engaged, with the connivance of the Governor of Massachusetts, in trading with the French. We believe that his principal object was to spy out the land. At all events, he made it a particular part of his business to gain all the information he could regarding the French colony. His military eye enabled him, while observing the country, to note the weak points in its defences, and thus to form a plan for its reduction. With the same view he took soundings of the most difficult passages of the St. Lawrence. Indeed, he asserts that "he had often been at Canada and along that coast," and he boasted that he knew more of Canada than people living there.

But in the following year (1706) he appears in a somewhat different role. He was then engaged in arranging an exchange of prisoners with the French Governor of Nova Scotia, but the vessel sent for the purpose was away longer than was thought necessary, and afterward made a second trip. Suspicion was excited, and the captain named

viously. In the records of the Town Council of Edinburgh, December 15th, 1700, is a resolution settling "a pension of 200 merks on — Veitch, relict of Mr. William Livingstone, late clerk to the Sessions of the good town." We know that the Rev. John Livingstone had a son named William residing there.

† Journal of the voyage of the Sloop Mary from Quebeck, &c. Albany, N. Y., 1866.

Rowse, with V
lawful trade w
and stores of v
the subject, an
had a share in

That the kee
to sacrifice the
quite likely.
with this cann
regular court.
our coasts as
by Mascarene
circulation amo
the French Gov
dicate his conn
Massachusetts
alties against th
and others £20
prosecution wer
however set asi
24th September
ordinary courts

The most of
land and spent
Dumfries, but t
the British Gove
of Canada, Aca
in carrying it i
agreed to send
troops numberin
pedition, Vetch
to the several g
troops, to be ass
was to provide 8
vania 150, while

*From this it would
Scotia and Boston ear
the first English Gover

Rowse, with Vetch and four others, was accused of carrying on an unlawful trade with the French and supplying them with ammunition and stores of war. There was much excitement in New England on the subject, and it was even freely asserted that the governor himself had a share in such proceedings.

That the keen spirit of trade in the Puritans would lead them thus to sacrifice their patriotic and Protestant feelings to profit, we believe quite likely. But how far Vetch and the others were chargeable with this cannot be ascertained, as they never had a trial before a regular court. But after events showed such an acquaintance with our coasts as indicated visits to them, and the fact mentioned by Mascarene after the capture of Annapolis, that there were in circulation among the French, bills formerly drawn by M. Subercase, the French Governor, and accepted by Mr. Vetch, would seem to indicate his connexion with some trade of the kind.* At all events the Massachusetts Council and Assembly passed bills of pains and penalties against them. By these Rowse was fined £1200 and Vetch and others £200 each, all to stand committed till fines and costs of prosecution were paid. The several acts passed in this matter were however set aside by the Queen in Council at Kensington on the 24th September 1707, as being a usurpation of the powers of the ordinary courts of Justice, and the fines ordered to be restored.

The most of the year 1708 he spent in Britain. He visited Scotland and spent some time with his aged parents, then living at Dumfries, but the principal object of his voyage was to lay before the British Government a plan which he had formed for the conquest of Canada, Acadia and Newfoundland, and to solicit their assistance in carrying it into execution. The ministry approved of it and agreed to send out a powerful fleet with five regiments of regular troops numbering 3000 men. To engage the colonies in the expedition, Vetch was despatched in a man-of-war, with instructions to the several governments, to provide their respective quotas of troops, to be associated with the forces from England. New York was to provide 800, Connecticut 350, New Jersey 200 and Pennsylvania 150, while Massachusetts and Rhode Island together were to

*From this it would appear that there must have been a trade between the French in Nova Scotia and Boston carried on through the French Governor, and the man who was afterwards the first English Governor.

furnish 1200. To stimulate their zeal he was authorized to promise that those Governments which contributed to the reduction of Canada, should have a preference, both with regard to the soil and trade of the country when reduced, to any other of Her Majesty's subjects.

Early in the following year (1709) Vetch arrived in Boston and immediately set to work energetically to urge forward the preparations of the colonies. His appeals were successful. "I have at least," he writes to the ministry, "made good all if not more than I proposed, though not without a vast fatigue and a great expense." Col. Francis Nicholson had joined as a volunteer and Vetch was instructed to admit him to his consultations with the Governors. A plan of operations was concerted between them, by which the Massachusetts and Rhode Island troops were to be under the command of Vetch, who was now raised to the rank of Colonel, and were to accompany the expedition by water, while the troops from the other colonies were to be under the command of Nicholson, and invade Canada by land. In the event of success Vetch had also the prospect held out to him of being Governor General of the conquered Provinces.

In May the transports and troops from Massachusetts and Rhode Island were ready at Boston, but day after day and week after week passed, during which they were kept in weary waiting, and the Provincial Treasuries severely taxed to support them, yet the British fleet came not. Thus spring and summer passed and autumn was ripening its fruits on New England fields, and still no tidings came of the British fleet. In the month of September, Vetch, satisfied that it was too late in the season for the expedition to proceed against Quebec, proposed a conference of the governors of the different colonies concerned in it, to be held at Rhode Island. A few days after the meeting, on the 11th October, a vessel arrived with intelligence that the British fleet which was to have arrived in May, had been sent to Portugal to support the king against a Spanish invasion. It was left to the discretion of the Colonial authorities whether to attempt the reduction of Nova Scotia with the forces at their command, but the commanders of the British Ships on the station were unwilling to undertake it, and the New England troops returned to their homes.

This failure must have been most annoying to Vetch. To the

colonies it
 interest in the
 had severely
 the project.
 from the colo
 to send agen
 present to th
 them to unde
 The British r
 great an unde
 against Nova
 General and
 latter arrived
 September th
 Port Royal,
 Reading land
 Vetch landed
 ment of the a
 landed the sar
 after a feeble
 when the Engl
 the keys were
 instructions he
 country, his ti
 Great Britain
 troops in the
 and country o
 Royal Nova S
 ness of the Er
 their triumph
 the conquest w
 On the 28th
 Annapolis a
 England volun
 of Major Mas
 pretty minute
 next few month

* See Nicholson's J

colonies it was a bitter disappointment, not only from their interest in the undertaking, but from the fact that the expenses incurred had severely tried their resources. However they did not abandon the project. In the autumn a congress of governors and delegates from the colonies was held at Rhode Island, at which it was resolved to send agents to Britain along with Vetch and Nicholson, to represent to the Government the state of the colonies, and to urge them to undertake a new expedition against Canada the next season. The British ministry, however, thought the conquest of Canada too great an undertaking, but agreed to send, the next year, an expedition against Nova Scotia. For this Vetch was commissioned as Adjutant General and Nicholson appointed to the chief command. The latter arrived at Boston in July with several warships. On the 18th September they sailed from Boston and on the 24th they arrived at Port Royal, and on the following day a small party under Col. Reading landed on the South side of the river, and another under Vetch landed on the North, to select the best places for the encampment of the army. On the report of these officers, the whole force landed the same day, and exactly one week later the fort surrendered after a feeble resistance. During that period Vetch was active,* and when the English entered into possession, on the 5th October, (O. S.) the keys were delivered to him, and according to Her Majesty's instructions he assumed the office of Governor of the fort and the country, his titles being "Adjutant General of all Her Majesty's of Great Britains forces, General and Commander in Chief of all her troops in these parts and Governor of the fort of Annapolis Royal and country of L'Accady and Nova Scotia." With the fall of Port Royal Nova Scotia passed under British sway, and from the eagerness of the English, particularly in New England, to possess it, and their triumph over their success, France understood that this time the conquest was to be permanent.

On the 28th October Nicholson returned to Boston, leaving at Annapolis a garrison, consisting of 200 marines and 250 New England volunteers, under the command of Vetch. By the report of Major Mascarene, now published for the first time, we have a pretty minute account of affairs under his administration for the next few months.

* See Nicholson's Journal in first volume of Collections of N. S. Historical Society.

By a census taken in 1707, three years previous, the French population of the Province was as follows: At Annapolis, 554; at Minas, 577; Cobequit, 81; Beaubassin, 271: total, 1484, besides a few families at Cape Sable, Port Razoir, Lahave, Chedabucto, Passamaquoddy, St. John, &c. Col. Vetch, on enquiry, estimated the whole population of what is now Nova Scotia and New Brunswick at 500 families, which he estimates at five to a family, to include 2,500 souls.

By the terms of surrender, all the inhabitants residing within cannon-shot of the fort, or three miles, a district known as the Banlieue, numbering about 500 souls, were taken under British protection, being allowed two years to dispose of their property, they taking the oath of allegiance. As to those residing beyond, no arrangement was made, and according to a letter from Nicholson and his council to the Governor-General of Canada, they "were left absolutely prisoners at discretion;"* and their "persons and effects absolutely at the disposal of the conquerors." Indeed, it was held that by the Royal Instructions for the raising of troops in New England, "the lands were promised away to the captors for their encouragement to reduce the same." †

But Vetch claims that he had protected them from the plundering which characterized some former expeditions from New England to the coast of Acadie. To the people of Minas he says: "Had I not interposed to protect them, the army would have plundered, ravaged, carried away, destroyed all that they now have." But he demanded from the people of that place, with Cobequid and Chignecto together, "a present" of six thousand livres, in money or peltry, afterward reduced to three, with a contribution of twenty pistoles a month for his table, and the same from the people of Annapolis, outside the Banlieue. This may seem oppressive, but when we consider how conquered peoples were treated long after, as, for example, in the terrible requisitions of Napoleon from the countries he over-

* See Collections Nova Scotia Hist. Society, vol. 1, 98.

† Vetch's letter to Lords of Trade, Nova Scotia Archives, p 7. The language of the instructions seems to favour the idea. The words are: "You shall assure them (the Colonial Governors) in our name that such of them as contribute to the reduction of Port Royal and any of the country and places adjacent, belonging to the enemy, shall have a preference both with regard to the soil and trade of the country when reduced, to any other of our subjects," &c. This the New Englanders interpreted as meaning that the lands of the French would be given to those engaged in the expedition.

ran a century
to himself
professed to
was ever pa
stances. Th
deepest pov
their number
bering 5000,
number of s
opposed to t
their conditi

Apart from
the spirit of
dealings with
mitting any v
plies they we
tion was sent
allowed to th
They might h
for them bef
at the same
maintaining h
that had the
fortunate peo
time gentlene
well for all pa
new rulers as
time (for Vetch
was one cause

At this time
demands of t
agent to M. V
following rep

SIR,—

As your good
have recourse to
us your assistan
having had the

ran a century later, we need not wonder at Vetch's taking credit to himself for moderation in his treatment of them. The people professed to yield to his demand, but, in reality, scarcely any of it was ever paid. We have no clear information as to their circumstances. These papers throughout seem to represent them as in the deepest poverty; but in the same letter in which Vetch estimates their number at 500 families he estimates their black cattle as numbering 5000, which would be ten for each family, besides a large number of sheep and hogs. This must have been a guess, and it is opposed to the representations made by himself and his officers as to their condition.

Apart from this demand, the reader of these papers will observe the spirit of justice and kindness which he manifested in all his dealings with them. Care was taken to prevent the soldiers committing any wrong upon any of them, and for all their work or supplies they were liberally and promptly paid. Even when an expedition was sent to overawe some who had been refractory, they were allowed to threaten to kill some of their hogs, but were not to do it. They might kill some of their fowls, but if they did they were to pay for them before they left. These papers, however, will show that he, at the same time, showed proper firmness and determination in maintaining his authority, and we are impressed with the conviction that had the proceedings of the British Government towards this unfortunate people been characterized by the firmness, and at the same time gentleness, which characterized his course, it would have been well for all parties. The vacillation subsequently displayed by their new rulers as to the position they were to occupy, and even at this time (for Vetch received no instructions as to the treatment of them) was one cause of the troubles that befel this unfortunate race.

At this time, however, though seemingly yielding quietly to the demands of the Governor, they were not satisfied, and they sent an agent to M. Vaudreuil, Governor-General of New France, with the following representation:—

SIR,—

As your government extends over all those, who being subjects of His Majesty have recourse to you to relieve them in their misery, we pray you will vouchsafe us your assistance to withdraw ourselves from this country and to be near you, having had the misfortune to be taken by the English, as you have doubtless

learned from the envoy of Mr. Nicholson, and from the Sieur de St. Castin, who left this in charge of letters from M. de Subercase. M. de Clignancourt, sir, will give you a faithful report of all that passed on this occasion as also since the departure of the English fleet. He will make you acquainted with the bottom of our hearts, and will tell you better than we can do by a letter the harsh manner in which M. Weische treats us, keeping us like negroes, and wishing to persuade us that we are under great obligations to him for not treating us much worse, being able, he says, to do so with justice and without our having room to complain of it. We have given to M. de Clignancourt copies of three *Ordonnances*, which M. Weische has issued and at the moment we have the honor to write you, we learn that he has sent to Minas and Beaubassin. We know not yet what the purport of his orders thither may be, but we are persuaded that he will not have more regard for the inhabitants of these places than he has had for us. We pray you, sir, to have regard to our misery, and to honour us with your letter for our consolation, expecting that you may furnish the necessary assistance for our retiring from this unhappy country.

The three ordinances referred to in the above, we presume, were the two demands for supplies mentioned above, and an order, issued however by the Council of War before the departure of Governor Nicholson, that all trade should be through Annapolis. But this is the last we hear of any contributions from the French to their conquerors.

Winter set in and the fort was very much crowded. The accommodation was increased by turning the greater part of the chapel into barracks, but still the troops had but poor lodgings all winter. The frost having hindered the building of the chimneys, they suffered from want of fire. Fuel was also obtained with great labour, risk and expense. There was none in store in the fort, and all they obtained had to be cut on the opposite side of the river, then transported across, for which three flat-bottomed boats were kept continually going and coming, and then hauled to the fort.

They also began to feel other wants, that of bread especially, "nothing but pease and beefe and little or no porke," he says, being served out to them. An attempt to obtain supplies of grain from the inhabitants up the river led to a collision with some of them. M. Capon, the commissary of the fort, having gone up, accompanied by five or six French inhabitants, while at supper in the house of one Peter LeBlanc, about 9 miles above the fort, they were seized and made prisoners by three or four fellows with firelocks cocked, who commanded M. Capon to follow them, threatening death to

whoever would
woods and ha
they were car
the money fo
when the Go
reward for the

The French
largely on Mi
round in a sm
In consequen
the garrison w
arrived from I
matters regard
necessary to
scarcely ever b
doing so, howe
injury done M
habitants, and,
ramparts repai

For the first
went in two fla
ing landed at I
the chapel, hal
priest and four
bring them dov
ance. "At his
and the four i
presence of mo
what they had
the persons wh
liberty. There
of the garrison
were very kindl

In regard to
tion.* The soi
ments readily cr

* In one despatch i

whoever would resist. They carried him in the night through the woods and halted at a house to refresh themselves, telling him that they were carrying him to Canada. LeBlanc, however, advanced the money for their ransom, and M. Capon returned to the fort, when the Governor immediately issued a proclamation, offering a reward for the capture of his abductors.

The French of the Banlieue raised but little grain and depended largely on Minas for their supply, and when a quantity was brought round in a small vessel from that quarter, claimed it for their use. In consequence of this and other circumstances the provisions of the garrison were reduced very low, when in January (1711) a sloop arrived from Boston with a supply. In consequence of the state of matters regarding the pay and victualling of the troops, Vetch felt it necessary to go to Boston, though he says that the voyage had scarcely ever been made before at that season of the year. Before doing so, however, he determined on two things: 1st, to avenge the injury done M. Capon and take a pledge for the fidelity of the inhabitants, and, 2ndly, to adopt measures to have the breaches in the ramparts repaired.

For the first object Capt. Abercromby, with a party of 50 men, went in two flat-bottomed boats up the river, and on a Sunday morning landed at LeBlanc's house. Thence they immediately went to the chapel, half a mile distant, where the commander acquainted the priest and four of the principal inhabitants that he had orders to bring them down to the fort, to which they submitted without resistance. "At his return," says Mascarene, "he presented the priest and the four inhabitants to the Governor, who told them, in the presence of most of the officers, that this was done in reprisal of what they had done M. Capon, and that when they should deliver the persons who had committed the act, he would give them their liberty. There was a room appointed for them and an allowance out of the garrison's stores for their subsistence, and, in general, they were very kindly used."

In regard to the fort, it was found in a most dilapidated condition.* The soil was loose and, under frosts and thaws, the embankments readily crumbled down, so that Mascarene says, "We had one

* In one despatch it was said that it had received no supplies from France for three years.

of the faces of the Electoral Prince's Bastion entirely down, and in less than three months after there was not a curtain nor a face of a bastion without a breach." On the report of the engineer it was resolved to face the ramparts with logs, and measures were adopted to induce the inhabitants to provide them. The internal arrangements of the fort were in a most wretched condition, as may be seen by the report of Major Forbes, and energetic efforts were now put forth to put the whole in proper condition.

It is curious to observe that while the Abbe Raynal has pictured the Acadian French as living in Paradisaical peace, and his description has been copied by subsequent writers, the Governor was not three months in the country till he found it necessary, in order "to ease himself of their perpetual complaints against one another in their private feuds and quarrels," to commission some of his officers, together with two of themselves with the authority of Justices of the Peace, to hear their complaints and administer justice among them. "We used," says Mascarene, "to meet twice a week, summoned the parties to appear, and decided their differences by the easiest ways." He naively adds, "there never arose out of the expenses of the court so much as to suffice to the paying of a clerk what we had agreed to give him for his attendance, far from satisfying any of us for the trouble we were continually at on that account."

At the end of January Vetch left for Boston, leaving Annapolis in charge of Sir Charles Hobby, and taking with him, as a pledge for the conduct of the French Father Justinian, the cure of Annapolis, and an Indian who had grossly insulted him. We have no information of his proceedings there, except that we find him before the Council of Massachusetts indignantly denying that the government at Annapolis had traded with the Indians, at the same time "loading New England with calumny — a spirit of witchcraft, and now, sevenfold, a spirit of lying, haters of monarchy, regretting Her Majesty's success in taking Port Royal, &c." (Sewall papers in Collections of Mass. Hist. Society.)

Vetch returned to his command in April. During his absence the supply of provisions for the garrison had run short, when a sloop arrived from Boston and relieved them. On the arrival of the governor, Mascarene says, "everything was plenty, the French supplying us with fresh provisions for our money, or in truck for our salt." On

the whole, the report, says many officers We found the began the chi coming, prevent a barrack for the out of the garr number of dea Catholics, and so that the fore

During his al some difficulty. in completing ber necessary t obstacles, from though well paid say part, because the situation, an exchange for the as Mascarene ca trymen who com they delayed bring of compulsion r force up the river persuaded them Still when Vetch

In May he writ Indians, continu within the Banlie allegiance to Her others, who call th soon recover the likewise, who are

* Not however to th Placentia to solicit assi months This is incredi was 116.

the whole, the garrison had had a hard winter. Major Forbes, in his report, says: "I have said nothing yet how indifferently a great many officers have passed the winter, for the want of good lodging. We found the frame of a large house standing, which I covered, and began the chimneys, but the want of lime and brick, and the frost coming, prevented its being finished." "I have laid the scheme of a barrack for the accommodation of the soldiers, for some have lyen out of the garrison all winter." The result was much sickness and a number of deaths. The Marines were largely Irish and Roman Catholics, and from them there were frequent desertions to the enemy, so that the force was now greatly reduced.*

During his absence the work of repairing the fort had gone on with some difficulty. The report of Major Forbes shows much energy in completing its internal arrangements, but in obtaining the timber necessary for forming the external wall, he met with many obstacles, from the unwillingness of part of the French to aid, even though well paid for their work, and the hostility of the Indians. We say part, because it seems plain that a number were ready to accept the situation, and would have gladly received good English money in exchange for their labour or produce. But others were "mutinous" as Mascarene calls them, and threatened to injure those of their countrymen who complied with the English demands. On various pretexts they delayed bringing the timber they had agreed, under some measure of compulsion no doubt, to furnish, till the Lieut-Governor sent a force up the river which by threatening them with military execution, persuaded them to proceed at once to provide the amount required. Still when Vetch returned the work on the fort was not half done.

In May he writes, "The inhabitants in general, as well French as Indians, continue still in a great ferment, and uneasiness. Those within the Banlieue, (who are but few), that have taken the oath of allegiance to Her Majesty, are threatened and made uneasy by all the others, who call them traitors, and make them believe the French will soon recover the place and then they will be ruined. The Priests likewise, who are numerous among them, and whom I cannot catch,

* Not however to the extent reported by the French. One of their agents, who went to Placentia to solicit assistance, reported that 340 out of the 450 in garrison had died in seven months. This is incredible. In May Vetch says that the number lost by death and desertion was 116.

(save one sent to Boston), threaten them with their ecclesiastical vengeance for their subjection to heretics, so that until Her Majesty shall be pleased both to give an order and afford me a sufficient force to reduce the whole country to such terms as she shall see meet to give them, we can expect no peaceable possession of the country. We have been much alarmed all winter with designs of the Indians, and the French from Canada making an attempt upon us, while the fortifications were so ruinous."

Meanwhile a movement had been going on toward the reestablishment of French power. The Acadians were a simple, ignorant people, who would, if left to themselves, have bowed to the force of circumstances, and submissively yielded to British authority, but of course they naturally desired the restoration of French sovereignty, but besides this powerful influences were being brought to bear upon them to resist their present rulers, and sanguine hopes were held out that soon their old flag would wave from Port Royal. The Governor of Canada, in reply to their application, already given, sent two trusty messengers to visit all the settlements in Acadia, to encourage the people, instead of removing to remain quietly on their lands, and to assure them that he would send a force to drive out the English. The messengers, who carried their application, having represented that the Indians were becoming cool in their attachment, in consequence of reports of the English intending to conquer Canada, letters were written to the priests, pointing out to them the necessity of keeping the Indians in hostility to the English. He also appointed Baron St. Castin, the younger, to the charge of Indian affairs in the East, his influence extending not only over the tribes on the coast of Maine, but also over those in Acadie. Vetch had made efforts to conciliate the Indians, but M. Gaulin, the missionary, boasts that he had frustrated these attempts, and adds, "To take away all hope of accommodation he induced the savages to make incursions on the English, and openly to oppose themselves to the transport of wood, which the English Government obliged the inhabitants to furnish for re-establishing the fortifications." Under such influence parties of them infested the woods, so that in obtaining fuel, which was brought from a distance of two or three miles, it became necessary to send a considerable guard to protect the men employed in cutting it, who were sometimes shot down

by unseen ene
river, who wer
and cut loose
river.

Major Forb
occasioned, ob
the command
river to fright
French, and to
with the Engli
to shed blood,
severity. He
and protection

The party pr
and having stay
preceded them.
others a mile
river, was attack
on board kille
wounds, before
the latter hearin
But the boats co
the other shore,
behind rocks an
landing, were th
killed and nine
prisoners. The
in this party as
Penobscot and
having crossed t
arrived the day b
that the prisoners
£50, Boston m
money being paid

With this even
being humble, ar

*The scene of this tr
as Bloody Creek.

by unseen enemies. They also threatened the inhabitants up the river, who were cutting lumber and plank for the repair of the fort, and cut loose rafts that had been prepared to be sent down the river.

Major Forbes, the engineer, being annoyed by the delays thus occasioned, obtained from the Governor a force of 70 men, under the command of Capt. Pigeon, with which he proceeded up the river to frighten the Indians, to overawe the unruly among the French, and to give those who were willing the excuse for complying with the English commands. The commander was instructed not to shed blood, but in case of a refusal to comply he was to threaten severity. He was at the same time to promise punctual payment and protection to those who furnished the wood demanded.

The party proceeded in two flat-bottomed boats and a whale boat, and having stayed over a tide on the way, the news of their coming preceded them. Rowing up in security the whale boat left the others a mile behind, and, passing through a narrow part of the river, was attacked by a body of Indians, who lay in ambush, and all on board killed, except Ensign Coxsedge, who received seven wounds, before the other two boats came in sight. Those on board the latter hearing the firing, hastened to the relief of their comrades. But the boats coming on one before the other, instead of pulling to the other shore, ran right upon their enemies, who were concealed behind rocks and trees within pistol shot of them. The English, on landing, were thus exposed to their fire, so that after sixteen were killed and nine wounded, the rest were surrounded and taken prisoners. The papers herewith published represent the Indians in this party as numbering 150, and that part had come from Penobscot and Canada, by orders of the Governor of Canada, having crossed the Bay of Fundy in birch bark canoes, and only arrived the day before, while part were Micmacs.* We may mention that the prisoners were afterward redeemed by Vetch at the cost of £50, Boston money, for a captain, and £10 for a private, the money being paid through M. Gaulin, the missionary.

With this event the whole tone of the French changed. From being humble, and to appearance obedient, they became haughty

* The scene of this tragedy was about 12 miles from Annapolis, and has been since known as Bloody Creek.

and imperious. Intelligence was immediately despatched to M. Gaulin, who hastened to Annapolis, gathering the French on the way to the number of 200 men. At that place the force was joined by the inhabitants generally. Even those of the Banlieue joined the revolt, sending word that they considered that the terms of capitulation had been broken by Col. Vetch, and that they considered themselves at liberty to bear arms. The garrison now found themselves blockaded on the land side by 600 men, who were so emboldened that they threatened to take the fort by assault, and put the whole garrison to the sword. They had not, however, the materials for the siege, even of a weak fort, and Gaulin proceeded to Placentia for assistance. Costabelle, the governor there, sent a vessel loaded with military supplies, and was preparing to send an engineering officer of experience to conduct the siege, and they had the promise from M. de Vaudreuil of a detachment from Quebec. It really seemed as if the French flag was yet to wave in triumph over their beloved Acadie.

But Vetch was not discouraged, and he seems to have been the man for the occasion. "I must say" is his language, "I would not wish to survive the loss of this place while I have the honor to command it." He pronounces the fort pretty defensible, and says that they were still working at it, and that while the sea was open, the worst the enemy could do, was to reduce them to live on salt provisions. In the circumstances with not a person among all the inhabitants to befriend him or bring intelligence, he thought it best to hold what he had, to wit, the fort and the lower town, the latter being thought necessary to protect vessels in the road, and to obtain fuel for the garrison and timber to repair the breaches yet remaining in the walls. All they feared was surprise; and to guard against this, only one-half the men were allowed to sleep at night and they in their clothes with their arms by their side.

A council was held, which resolved on making urgent appeals to the Governments both of Britain and New England for support and reinforcements. Vetch also formed a plan for meeting the hostility of the Indians and securing the peace of the country, which a little later proved entirely successful, and which had it been continued by his successors, would, we believe, have saved many an English scalp and would have placed English authority on a firm basis much

earlier than it
Indians for ser
the Governor o
brother-in-law,
the Indians, to
Government as

While matter
part in an exp
Quebec. Durin
Britain, with th
measures for th
North America.
reduction of Qu
ment prepared s
broke, then Sec
looking forward
of his administr
expedition was
Queen's favorite,
whom the Duke
nounced good fo
made a Brigadier
of Sir Hovenden
a British fleet en
incapacity.

Early in the Sp
to hurry forward
whole force was a
war, 46 transport
veteran regiment
artillery, and 600
New England tro
been appointed, th
that his services
requested that a
This not having b
the 21st June, it
demanding the cor
to be sent for him.

earlier than it was. That was to organize a force of 100 Iroquois Indians for service in Nova Scotia. For this purpose he wrote to the Governor of New York earnestly entreating him to authorize his brother-in-law, Major Livingstone, who had great influence among the Indians, to enlist such a force, and at the same time to the Home Government asking them to sanction such a measure.

While matters were in this state Vetch received a summons to take part in an expedition which was now ready to proceed against Quebec. During the previous winter Nicholson had again visited Britain, with the view of inducing the British Government to take measures for the conquest of the remaining French possessions in North America. His efforts were successful, an expedition for the reduction of Quebec and Montreal was resolved on, and an armament prepared suited to the magnitude of the enterprise. Bolingbroke, then Secretary of State, took up the scheme with energy, looking forward to the conquest of New France, as the crowning glory of his administration. The command of the troops destined for the expedition was given to the second brother of Mrs. Masham, the Queen's favorite, called by his bottle companions "honest Jack Hill," whom the Duke of Marlborough, refusing him a Colonelcy, had pronounced good for nothing, but whom the Queen had pensioned and made a Brigadier-General. The naval force was under the command of Sir Hovenden Walker, who among all those who ever commanded a British fleet enjoys an unenviable preeminence for obstinacy and incapacity.

Early in the Spring of 1711, Nicholson returned to New England to hurry forward the preparation of the colonies, and in June the whole force was assembled in Boston. It consisted of 15 ships of war, 46 transports, and store ships, with a land force of seven veteran regiments from the armies of Marlborough, a force of artillery, and 600 marines. To this were added two regiments of New England troops, to the chief command of which Vetch had been appointed, the Council of Massachusetts Bay having resolved that his services were very necessary for the purpose and having requested that a man of war should be sent to Annapolis for him. This not having been done, when the Governors met in Congress on the 21st June, it was resolved that "the necessity of the service demanding the coming of Col Vetch immediately" to desire another to be sent for him.

Accordingly, early in July, after a hurried preparation, he proceeded to Boston, leaving Sir Charles Hobby in command in his place.

At Boston he took measures for the safety of the garrison he had left, by dispatching a reinforcement of 100 Massachusetts troops and a supply of provisions, sufficient to last the whole force till March following.

On the 30th the expedition sailed from Boston for Quebec. The force was almost as large as that which Wolfe had under his command, while the fortifications of Quebec were feeble and their defenders few compared with what he had to encounter. Vetch was sanguine of success and fondly anticipated high honors to himself as the result. Writing to one of the ministry from on board, he says, "I hope ere long to have an opportunity of congratulating your Lordship on the success of Her Majesty's arms, in putting in execution the scheme, I had the honor to lay before Her Majesty three years ago for the reduction of Canada; for which I make no doubt I shall meet with a reward, suitable to the greatness of the enterprise and my share of executing, as well as projecting the same."

Every reader of North American history knows that these expectations were to be quenched in disastrous failure. But this arose neither from any defect in Vetch's original plan, nor any want either of energy or skill on his part in the execution of it. Not only had he to act as commander to the New England troops, he was obliged to act as pilot to the fleet, though, as he says, this was "none of his province." When off Canso the Admiral sent for a pilot, who was on board the same vessel with Vetch, but the latter, from his intercourse with him, had "found him an ignorant fellow and believed him to be a rogue." He accordingly wrote to the admiral advising him not to trust him. A conference between them followed, in which it was arranged that Vetch should go ahead in a smaller vessel to guide the rest of the fleet, and a code of signals was agreed on for the purpose. In this way he brought them all safely round the East coast of Cape Breton, past St. Paul's Island and Cape North. That this should have been done successfully by a landsman shows, we think, not only a somewhat intimate acquaintance with the coast, but no small skill and capacity, and had he been trusted farther, there can be little doubt that he would have brought the expedition safely to Quebec, where he knew that the defences were entirely insufficient to resist such a force.

But when he
pensed with his
sending him w
certain signals
proceeded und
sant, and they
Here the Adm
When they wer
entering it, at
signal for the fl
This was done
came round to
have been favo
to put into Ga
Vetch regarded

After forty ho
to make its way
was then imper
water a hundr
would secure his
ice," he says,
much as if they
encumber them,
frames and cradl
way to meet the
fog came on w
safely that night
ing for the night,
could be seen, b
fleet to head to
service, at the so
in great haste, an
but the latter onl
Goddard came d
deck or we shall
"Putting on my g
he told me to be
leeward." Just t

But when he had brought them thus far safely, the admiral dispensed with his services without giving reason or explanation, merely sending him written orders that when he was wanted to go ahead, certain signals would be made. This was never done, and the fleet proceeded under other guidance. The weather however was pleasant, and they arrived safely at the mouth of the St. Lawrence. Here the Admiral's incapacity was more thoroughly displayed. When they were near the mouth of the river, and the wind fair for entering it, at 12 o'clock at night, to the surprise of all, he made signal for the fleet to tack, and for six hours they ran directly back. This was done two or three nights in succession, when the wind came round to a quarter which, had they been in the river, would have been favorable for their going up, but which obliged them to put into Gaspé. This loss of so much time of a fair wind, Vetch regarded as in one sense the cause of subsequent disasters.

After forty hours delay at Gaspé, the fleet set sail and soon began to make its way up the river. The navigation of the St. Lawrence was then imperfectly known in England, and Walker floating on water a hundred fathoms deep, puzzled his brains to know how he would secure his ships when it should become frozen solid. "The ice," he says, "freezing to the bottom, would bilge them as much as if they were to be squeezed between rocks." "To disencumber them," and then "to secure them on the dry ground in frames and cradles till the thaw," he sagely concluded to be the true way to meet the emergency. On the evening of the 22nd August, a fog came on with an easterly wind. They, however, proceeded safely that night and the next day, but just as the admiral was retiring for the night, the captain of his ship came down to say that land could be seen, but without going on deck Walker madly ordered the fleet to head to the northward. Goddard, a captain in the land service, at the solicitation of the pilot Paradis, rushed to the cabin in great haste, and importuned the admiral at least to come and see, but the latter only laughed at his fears and refused. A second time Goddard came down, exclaiming: "For the Lord's sake come on deck or we shall certainly be lost. I see breakers all around us." "Putting on my gown and slippers," says the admiral, "I found what he told me to be true. But still," he exclaimed, "I see no land to the leeward." Just then the moon broke through the mist and showed

him his error, and measures were adopted to bring the ships back into mid channel. But before this could be effected eight ships were lost and 884 men, the victors of Ramilies, Oudenarde and Malplaquet, found nameless graves beneath the waters of the St. Lawrence.

Vetch saw the danger in which the folly of the admiral was plunging the whole fleet, and was extremely uneasy about the consequences. Pacing the deck in agitation, he exclaimed several times, "What can the admiral mean in sailing such a course?" He, however, kept in safety the vessel in which he sailed, and all under his command, and though he heard guns which led him to fear that some disaster had occurred, he did not learn particulars till three days after, when he was summoned on board the Windsor, in which General Hill sailed, to attend a council of war, which was being held to consider the question of proceeding further with the enterprize. Vetch insisted, and the other colonels concurred with him, that they had yet ample force for the purposes of the expedition, and urged the prosecution of it. But the question was regarded as one depending on the navigation of the river, and, therefore, to be decided by the naval officers. They, and particularly the admiral, magnified the difficulties of the undertaking. Vetch told him that, twenty years before, Sir William Phipps had gone up with 70 sail much later in the season, for he did not arrive before Quebec till the 10th of October, and got them all up safe, though there was not a man on board (as he was informed) who had ever been up the river. "Upon which," he adds, "he asked me if I would undertake to carry up the fleet. I told him I never was bred to the sea, nor was it any part of my province, but I would do my best by going ahead and showing them where the difficulty of the river was, which I knew pretty well."

But the poor admiral's mind was distracted by the fear of more terrible calamities should the fleet reach its destination. In his journal he draws a lamentable picture of the prospects of ten or twelve thousand men being left to perish with the extremity of cold and hunger. "I must confess," he says, "the melancholy contemplation of this strikes me with horror. For how dismal must it have been to have beheld the seas and earth locked by adamantine frosts, and swollen with high mountains of snow, on a barren and uncultivated region, great numbers of brave men famishing with hunger

and drawing
least appearanc
imagination cor
horror, he adds
such ideas on t
commander, the
council resolved
that the British
congratulates hi
loss of part, had

Vetch was me
my own ship," h
tages and fatal o
we had advance
letter that very r
this he urges the
was no more dif
to Cape Breton
ahead — of whic
might be safely g
"the greatest par
urges that the t
upon all engaged
quences to the in
can colonies.

The arguments
ignorance and in
have changed the
minious retreat.
terious lights dar
have heralded th
lower St. Lawren
regarded as indica
New France, and
of Notre Dame d

The fleet rend
was discussed of
sufficient for the p

and drawing lots who should die first to feed the rest, without the least appearance of relief." And after adding every detail which imagination could summon to deepen the darkness of the picture of horror, he adds, "And no prospect of relief for ten months." With such ideas on the mind of the admiral, upon whom, as the naval commander, the chief responsibility rested, need we wonder that the council resolved that it was for the interest of Her Majesty's service that the British troops do forthwith return to England; and Walker congratulates himself that, in the late disaster, "Providence, by the loss of part, had saved the rest."

Vetch was mortified and indignant. "As soon as I got aboard of my own ship," he says, "and seriously pondered the vast disadvantages and fatal consequences which would attend such a retreat when we had advanced so far, I could not forbear writing to the admiral a letter that very night, which I sent him early in the morning." In this he urges the holding another consultation, represents that there was no more difficulty in proceeding up the river than in returning to Cape Breton; and shows how, by having smaller vessels going ahead — of which he was willing to take charge — the ships of war might be safely guided; and once before the city, he looked upon "the greatest part, if not all, the difficulty to be over." Further he urges that the turning back then would involve serious reflection upon all engaged in the affair, and be productive of fatal consequences to the interests of the crown and the British North American colonies.

The arguments were unavailing, and thus, we may say, through the ignorance and incapacity of one man, a force, powerful enough to have changed the destinies of this northern continent, beat an ignominious retreat. Canada was saved to France for the time. Mysterious lights dancing over the surface of the waters were said to have heralded the disaster, and are still said to be seen on the lower St. Lawrence on the eve of storm and wreck, but were then regarded as indicative of supernatural displeasure at the invasion of New France, and the pious colonists reared many churches in honor of Notre Dame des Victoires.

The fleet rendezvoused at Sydney, C. B. and here the question was discussed of attacking Placentia. The force at command was sufficient for the purpose, but Vetch who seems to have made him-

self thoroughly acquainted with our whole coast, and to have been characterized by judgment as well as daring, represented that at that late season of the year, it would not be safe for the fleet to occupy a position outside the harbor; and therefore unless the larger vessels would go in and break the boom which protected the port, it was not advisable to attempt the reduction of the place. For another reason, however, the scarcity of provisions, it was resolved to proceed to England.

But the disasters of the expedition were not over. One man of war and three transports were wrecked on the rocks of Cape Breton, and a few days after arrival in Britain, the *Edgar*, the admiral's flagship, blew up with 470 men. Thus ended perhaps the most inglorious naval and military expedition that ever left the British shores. The Court of Queen Anne went into mourning. Walker's name was some time after dropped from the naval list, and he exiled himself to South Carolina. For nearly half a century longer French power was to extend over this Northern continent, until they could threaten to drive the English settlers into the sea. Many a conflict was to redden its soil with the blood of the brave, and many a frontier home was to be filled with mourning before another such expedition should go forth and plant the British standard on the battlements of Quebec.

To Vetch, personally, this lame and impotent conclusion of the expedition must have been a lifelong mortification. He saw the grand scheme which he had devised, to which he had devoted so much time, thought and labor, which he had expected was to issue in such a large addition to the glory of his country and from which at the same time he had reasonably anticipated so much honor to himself, entirely overthrown, with little prospect of its being soon resumed. But he had done his part. He had the confidence of all parties. Even the admiral testified to his skill and energy during the expedition and his journal so called now first published confirms the testimony, as well as throws light on the causes which led to the failure.

When the British fleet left for England, Vetch returned to Annapolis, taking with him 400 men detached from the seven regiments on board the British fleet, to relieve those in the garrison there, but 150 of these were carried to Boston.

He found matters at Annapolis much as he had left them, or some-

what improved
left the garrison
with munitions
M. de Vaudreuil
left the French
and their own
Englishers, as
the Massachusetts
foes, and in so
they had been k
in Boston, inter
the one party
so that both the
submissive, and
subjects of the I
of the inhabitant
Majesty upon
Walker, sent thi
came in likewise
time, and said th
garrison, who sa
all freedom of tr
would allow the
and sell them al
and shot, without
more to Canada.
haved themselves
and safety to us
they would find a
had been from
allowed the merc
more peaceable
peaceable and tru
for nothing. TH
messages from th
Canada would be
as they shall have
Canada, I doubt

what improved. Soon after his departure, the danger in which he had left the garrison had passed away. The vessel sent by Costabelle with munitions of war, was captured by a privateer, and both he and M. de Vaudreuil, having enough to occupy their attention at home, left the French and Indians of Nova Scotia to their own resources and their own courses. St. Castin was so pressed by the New Englanders, as to be unable to leave his own land, and the arrival of the Massachusetts troops enabled the garrison to turn upon their foes, and in some measure to break the sort of blockade in which they had been kept. The intelligence of the powerful fleet and army in Boston, intended for the conquest of Canada, roused the spirits of the one party and proportionately depressed those of the other, so that both the Acadians and their Indian allies were inclined to be submissive, and on Vetch's return both seemed ready to become the subjects of the British Crown. "During my stay," he says, "several of the inhabitants came in and took the oath of allegiance to Her Majesty upon the proclamations by General Hill and Admiral Walker, sent thither and dispersed amongst them in French. There came in likewise two several messages by two several Indians at a time, and said they came in the name of the Indians nearest to the garrison, who said that as they heard we had promised the French all freedom of trade and privileges as the English themselves, if we would allow the same liberty as they had from the French garrison, and sell them all sorts of goods for their furs, particularly powder and shot, without which they could not subsist, they would never go more to Canada. To which I answered them that, while they behaved themselves peaceably, they might come with as much freedom and safety to us as they did to the French, and doubted not but they would find all sorts of goods in a little time cheaper than they had been from the French. As to powder and shot, I had not allowed the merchants to bring any to sell, until I see the country more peaceable. But I told them if I found they would continue peaceable and true to the Queen of Great Britain, they would want for nothing. This submission of the French, together with the messages from the Indians, is, I know, the effects of their belief that Canada would be taken, and then they had no retreat. But as soon as they shall have heard of our disaster, and have fresh orders from Canada, I doubt not but we shall have all the force they can raise

both of French and Indians, about our garrison early in the spring, if not sooner."

He did not, however, remain at this time at Annapolis, being obliged to return to Boston to dismiss and pay off the New England troops, which had been under his command in the late expedition. Hon. Thomas Caulfield was appointed his deputy, to whom he gives instructions "To order Her Majesty's engineer to carry on the reparations of the works with all possible diligence and despatch, and to make all conveniency of lodgment for both officers and soldiers." As to the French inhabitants that came in to submit themselves, he directs that "they be tendered the oath of allegiance to Her Majesty, upon their taking of which they are to be allowed all freedom and liberty of trading with the garrison, and peaceably to enjoy their estates; that all the Indians that come in be civilly received, and no violence offered to any of them while they behave themselves civilly." He gives him particular instructions as to mounting guard and reviewing the troops; urges that "all possible care be taken to keep the forts and barracks clean;" directs him to send a chaloupe to St. John with presents for the Indians, in exchange for English prisoners, "with an assurance to the Jesuitè who is willing to surrender himself prisoner that he shall be well treated." He concludes: "And, lastly, whereas the happiness and safety of the garrison chiefly depends upon a good agreement amongst the officers, you are to recommend *that* to them all to the last degree, together with sobriety and moderation in gaming."

Vetch arrived in Boston on the 20th of October, and remained there till the following spring (1712). During this time he had much to do in settling up matters connected with his command at Annapolis and the late expedition to the St. Lawrence, and also in making preparations for the future. In regard to the first, he met with great difficulties from the British government refusing or neglecting to pay his bills for the repair of the fort, his own expenses, or the pay and victualling of the garrison during the preceding year. Writing to Secretary St. John on the 10th of August, 1711, when on the expedition against Quebec, he says: "Notwithstanding my having laid the scheme of these affairs (that is, of the reduction of Canada), and having been last year honoured by Her Majesty's Royal Commission as a general in the reduction of Port Royal, and afterward,

when reduced
ernor of the
a table hath o
as yet neither
the greatest h
mand the tro
present exped
allowance, tho
me several h
favour and jus

And now th
Annapolis wer
government bil
government ag
of ruin, and of
ence. "It is w
1712, "that I c
reason of the d
sum in advance
wrote long and
the Lord High
ject, pleading th
vice and the pu
at the same tim
that it had bee
pense as the abs

As to the futu
peace of the cou
Six Nations, reg
left Annapolis on
in favour of this
under Major Liv
good service on
board the fleet, f
command. On
allowed to retain
carried to Boston
could arrive. H

when reduced, by Her Majesty's royal instructions being made, governor of the same, the maintaining of which characters and keeping a table hath occasioned me a very great expense, for all which I have as yet neither allowance, salary nor establishment, and being now in the greatest hurry imaginable called from my government to command the troops of the American governments concerned in the present expedition by sea, and from whom I have not one groat allowance, though my equipage and preparations hath already cost me several hundreds of pounds, I must entreat your Lordships' favour and justice with regard to the premises."

And now the bills for the pay and victualling of the garrison of Annapolis were left unpaid. The public credit was sunk so low that government bills were worth twenty per cent. less than private; the government agents had advanced money till they were on the verge of ruin, and officers and men had suffered much loss and inconvenience. "It is with the last difficulty," he writes on the 24th of June, 1712, "that I can procure any credit to Her Majesty at Boston, by reason of the delay of the former bills, the agent being such a vast sum in advance and so many of his being returned protested." He wrote long and urgent remonstrances both to the Secretary of State, the Lord High Treasurer and the Board of Ordnance on the subject, pleading the loss to individuals, the injury to the Queen's service and the public credit which such a state of things must occasion; at the same time representing the frugality of his management, and that it had been his care that "Her Majesty be put to as little expense as the absolute necessity of the service will allow of."

As to the future, the measure on which he relied for securing the peace of the country was the bringing a force of 100 Indians of the Six Nations, regularly organized as a military company. Before he left Annapolis on Walker's expedition he had made representations in favour of this plan. It seems that a company of them had served under Major Livingstone at the capture of Annapolis and had done good service on the occasion. There were also two companies on board the fleet, forming part of the New England troops under his command. On his representation to General Hill he had been allowed to retain one of them for service at Annapolis, but it was carried to Boston and there disbanded before orders to the contrary could arrive. He now issued instructions to Major Livingstone, who

had great influence among the Indians of New York, to raise a company among the Iroquois. The men were to be regularly enlisted, with a bounty of three pounds each, and the force was to consist of one captain, two lieutenants, three sergeants, two drummers, three corporals and seventy-seven effective privates, regularly mustered in before the governor or a justice of the peace.

The garrison of Annapolis consisted of detachments from seven regiments, and he made strong representations to the Home Government, as to the propriety of having them formed into one regiment under his command. The expense would be no greater. By the present arrangement there was jarring among the officers as to precedence, there was not the same care of the men as when each had his particular charge in company and regiment, and it raised difficulties in the way of recruiting. If his proposal were agreed to he proposed that the company of Indians should be incorporated as part of the new regiment. But his application at this time, and similar applications afterward, seem never to have received any attention. A sentence in one of his letters may perhaps explain the reason. Writing to his agent he says, "If there *wants money to move the wheels*, as to my getting the garrison regimented, you may advance what you think necessary towards the same, but as I never yet gave any money that way, so I hope the reasonableness of the thing itself will prevail with the ministry."

Major Livingstone was successful, and before winter was over his company was mustered in Boston, and, as soon as practicable, was forwarded to Annapolis. In a letter written on the 12th March, 1712, to accompany them, Vetch thus instructs Caulfield; "I wrote to you before to lodge them in the house of M. Adam Fornase or any other houses in the town you think most proper, until we see how the Indians are like to behave. You may let a party of them go out a hunting sometimes, provided there be with them one of their officers to take care they commit no hostilities upon any person unless they be first attacked by them, which you may cause assure all the French and Indians of. But what they must be most employed about, if all be peaceable, is cutting down all the timber upon Goat Island now, that it may be dry and fit for firewood for the garrison, for I hope we shall be able by them to get in store enough of wood for next winter. So would have you to order them axes out of the

magazines and
Island. You
our muskets a
always employ

Vetch return
end of June s
themselves wit
built a fort "i
of a mile from
had formed.
than three time
another place,
very rumour of
macs that he e
trouble from th
ment. This, h
the number of
felt pretty secu
had alarms thr
French and Ind
much harm, on

We have no
they were offen
On the 20th of
with fifty of his
to capture a par
Bay of Fundy, l
a large body of.

* It seems to me str
Nova Scotia, have ever
seem to have been awa
"a long square, comp
heaped with sods, wit
high, having at each an
direct line, having a br
made use of for a batte
may prove of very gre
betwixt the two forts, a
more particularly by mo
the carrying up of amm
of the place."

magazines and let so many of them be every day employed at Goat Island. You must deliver them arms such as the French used, for our muskets are too heavy for them. The best way is to keep them always employed, otherwise they will be drunk and troublesome."

Vetch returned to Annapolis shortly after and writing toward the end of June says, that Col. Livingstone's company of Indians had themselves with a great deal of labour and little expense to the crown, built a fort "in the most proper place for defense," about a quarter of a mile from the grand fort.* They fully realized the expectations he had formed. "They are," he says, "of wonderful use, and better than three times the number of white men," or, as he expresses it in another place, "four times the number of British troops." The very rumour of their coming had struck such a terror into the Micmacs that he expected that in a short time he would be free from all trouble from them, or that they would submit to the British government. This, he alleges, would soon be effected if it were not for the number of French missionaries among them. He now says he felt pretty secure, the garrison was very healthy, and though they had alarms through agents of the Governor of Canada among the French and Indians, yet, "Thank God," he says, "they cannot do us much harm, only oblige us to hard duty and salt provisions."

We have no particular account of these Iroquois, or Mohawks as they were often called, coming into actual conflict with the Micmacs. On the 20th of June we find Vetch giving orders to Livingstone, with fifty of his men to embark on the sloop Peggy and endeavour to capture a party of Indians or their canoes who had landed in the Bay of Fundy, but the result is not reported. On another occasion a large body of Indians, said to number 150 or 200, were sent by

* It seems to me strange that so far as I know, none of those who have written on the history of Nova Scotia, have ever referred to this employment of the Iroquois. Nor does any of them seem to have been aware of this fort. The engineer appointed to report upon it describes it as "a long square, composed of a dry stone wall of a reasonable thickness, about six feet high, heaped with sods, with a ditch before it about four feet deep, and between five and six feet high, having at each angle the form of a bastion, except towards the river, where it is in a direct line, having a breastwork or parapet of sods, with embrasure for a cannon, capable to be made use of for a battery and commands the river very well thereabouts." Vetch says, "It may prove of very great service of those of Her Majesty's subjects who inhabit the town betwixt the two forts, as well as a barrier betwixt this fort and the enemy upon that side, and more particularly by more immediately commanding the passage up the river, and the preventing the carrying up of ammunition and artillery above the fort, as was practised at the reduction of the place."

the Governor of Canada, captured a dozen of soldiers, and killed two others who had strayed from the fort, and carried their prisoners to Canada. Major Livingstone was absent with half of his force, having been sent to Cape Breton to the wrecks of H. M. S. *Fever-sham* and the three transports lost there the year before. Vetch says that had these been present, though the invading force had been double their number, he would have pursued them and rescued the captives. But, in fact, their very presence was sufficient to keep the Nova Scotia French and Indians quiet. They remained here till May of the following year.

The remaining period of Vetch's administration is not marked by any stirring events; but throughout the whole of it he was involved in serious difficulties. One arose from the composition of the garrison, as made up of so many detachments. "What causes me a great deal of uneasiness is the multitude of officers of different corps, whose jars about command and rank create me an endless trouble, which the settlement of the garrison upon a regular footing would wholly prevent." Then the soldiers are represented as the worst of the seven regiments from which they had been detached; so that desertions among them were frequent. He complains that even his engineer was an avowed Jacobite, who so openly denounced the Revolution of 1688 that another officer broke a large glass decanter over his head. The same officer was supposed to have betrayed St. John's, N. F., to the French.

But his chief difficulty arose from the British government neglecting to pay his bills, although he had besieged officials in every form of urgency. At length, in spring, he learned that they had refused to do so, on the grounds that they had no accounts of the rate of exchange, and because they were not satisfied as to his character. To this he replies, that he had always paid his bills at the same rate of exchange as at the first; and as to his character he says, "I defy any person whatsoever to justly accuse me of doing anything contrary to the good and interest of Her Majesty's service or the strictest laws of honour and equity." He had been accused of building a city at Her Majesty's expense; but "so far from occasioning the crown any needless expense, there had not been one new house built in the garrison or about it since it came into English possession," and he challenges a comparison of his expenditure with that of other places in America.

On the 10th
tary of State
the garrison
being honoure
the same, that
hath launched
Majesty's serv
received no r
cannot get ar
count, advanc
garrison, nor
which is to the
a necessity to
visions to main
extremity, espe
the mutineers a
were detached,

As to the eco
that while the v
nine pence per
seven pence ha
pay the freight
be vouched for
those who paid
He now finds
and he pleads fo
pressing in the s
satisfy the auth
not," he says in
ministry that I h
ship that, perhap
withstanding any
and the ministry
bring truth to lig
Lordships of the
justice, frugality
and hope to find

At the same ti

On the 10th of August he thus writes to Lord Dartmouth, Secretary of State: "I have wrote to your Lordship so often relating to the garrison and the payment of the bills for its support, without being honoured with the least return or directions with relation to the same, that I now almost write in despair, and as the agent, who hath launched out all the money he was capable to raise for Her Majesty's service and the support of this garrison, having as yet received no reimbursement, is necessitate to abandon us, so that I cannot get any person whatsoever who will, upon the public account, advance either money or provisions for the support of the garrison, nor have we provisions for more than a month longer, which is to the 20th of September, so that we are to be reduced to a necessity to abandon the place, for the inhabitants have not provisions to maintain themselves, so that we are reduced to the last extremity, especially considering that the garrison is composed of all the mutineers and refuse of the seven regiments from which they were detached, as their own officers affirm."

As to the economy with which affairs had been managed, he shows that while the victualling of each seaman stationed at Boston cost nine pence per diem, that of each soldier of the garrison cost only seven pence half-penny, although it took one-fifth of this amount to pay the freight to Annapolis. As to his accounts, he says they can be vouched for by the oaths of those who kept them, as well as by those who paid and those who received the amounts.

He now finds that enemies had been at work misrepresenting him, and he pleads for liberty to go to Britain to vindicate himself, expressing in the strongest terms his conviction that he will be able to satisfy the authorities of the propriety of his conduct. "I doubt not," he says in the same letter, "to convince your Lordship and the ministry that I have laboured under the greatest difficulty and hardship that, perhaps, ever any person in such a post ever did, and notwithstanding any surmises may have been made to your Lordship and the ministry to my disadvantage, I doubt not, when trial shall bring truth to light, to make it evident to Her Majesty and your Lordships of the ministry that I have acted with the utmost zeal, justice, frugality and regard to Her Majesty's honour and interest, and hope to find a reward accordingly."

At the same time, to a friend, he expresses a fear that the ministry

really were inclined to abandon the conquest. "I begin to be very jealous that they would have us forced to abandon the same, since there hath not been the least care taken of it by the public for near these two years past that it hath been in the crown's possession." And the French had the same idea. "They have had news, by way of Placentia, a month ago of a separate peace, and that this country is to be restored to them, which I begin to suspect, since there is no manner of care taken of it."

As the summer passed matters became worse, and Vetch's anxiety was extreme. "The wants of the garrison," he says, "keep me nightly in suspense." By the autumn affairs were almost desperate. On the 16th October, he makes an earnest appeal to the Governor and Council of Massachusetts to apply the Queen's money in their possession, from the sale of the vessels and stores returned from the late expedition against Canada, to the relief of the garrison, the amount to be repaid by the agent of the British Government out of the first money received from England. He pleads that though Her Majesty in her speech to Parliament had expressed such particular care and concern for the securing the country to the crown, the negotiations for peace seemed to have so occupied the attention of the ministry, that no measures had been taken for their relief, and that his only hope therefore was in the Massachusetts Government.

He also went to Boston himself, but returned almost immediately, and now we get almost the only glimpse at his domestic life that we find in the mass of business and official correspondence, which has come under our review. Writing on the 20th November to his agent in London, he says, "my spouse sends you enclosed a memorandum for some more things which pray comply with as soon as possible. She is here now with me doing penance this winter, so that I must please her." This appears to have been the first and only time he took his wife to Annapolis.

At the time of his return, the garrison was reduced almost to extremity. The officers met and drew up a memorial to the Queen setting forth their condition. They had learned from Britain that the Government had objected to allowing them their provisions besides their pay, and they show the unreasonableness of this from the fact that the cost of supplies per man was ninepence per day, to which freight to Annapolis had to be added, while the amount allow-

ed was only six times the price could not support previous winter in was sent express ment. By him earnest entreaty. condition as this time I have had pay, nor provision subsistence of the non-payment of the help, but the public no person upon a or provisions, that and was at the last and abandonment the mutineers of the but that they had nearly naked for the prospect of being coming on.

By Capt. Arms signed by the Governor garrison was sent to natives of Massachusetts appealing to them fear either a total must starve and die

"With the last credit as well as provisions for the greater part arrived. The winter had been experienced supplies, had been French privateers for above three weeks

ed was only sixpence, and the European goods were nearly four times the price they were in Britain. They add that the country could not support them, as many of the inhabitants had been the previous winter in a starving condition. With this Capt. Armstrong was sent express to England, to represent the case before the Government. By him Vetch wrote again in terms, if possible, of more earnest entreaty. "Never any garrison was left in so abandoned condition as this hath been ever since its reduction, during all which time I have had the honor to command, there having been neither pay, nor provisions which have been drawn for the necessary subsistence of the same as yet paid." He represents that by the non-payment of those, not only was the agent ruined and unable to help, but the public credit was so entirely gone in New England, that no person upon any pretence whatever would advance either money or provisions, that he had advanced his own subsistence and credit, and was at the last extremity, and the mutiny of the whole garrison and abandonment of the place imminent—that the soldiers had been the mutineers of the seven regiments from which they were detached, but that they had now just reason to mutiny, being without pay, nearly naked for want of clothing, without bedding, and having the prospect of being without provisions for the winter which was coming on.

By Capt. Armstrong, who went by way of Boston, a memorial signed by the Governor, Lieut-Governor, and all the officers of the garrison was sent to the Governor, Council and House of Representatives of Massachusetts, with representations to the same effect and appealing to them as the only source of relief. "We cannot but fear either a total mutiny and dissolution of the garrison, or that they must starve and die for want of provisions and clothing."

"With the last difficulty imaginable and after interposing all his credit as well as the agent's," as he says, he obtained a supply of provisions for the winter. But it was late in January before the greater part arrived, and their arrival afforded a remarkable deliverance. The winter had been the most violent and stormy that had been experienced for some time, and the vessels bringing their supplies, had been in the last extremity of danger. Besides two French privateers had been in the neighbourhood, one of which lay for above three weeks in the harbour "within two leagues of this

entry," waiting for the vessels with provisions, of which their garrison at Placentia was in great need. Had the storminess of the weather or the French privateers prevented their arrival the result would have been the dissolution of the garrison. The ministry at home seemed to have had the idea if they ever thought of his case, that the garrison might live upon the people of the country. But he says "the inhabitants within three or four leagues of the fort are so far from being able to give us the least assistance, they are now starving and have nothing to support them, but what meat or bread they get from the garrison for cabbages and roots."

He had now a supply of provisions to last till the month of May (1713) but the pay for them was still dependent upon the decision of the British Government, and he again entreats for leave to go home to vindicate himself. It was now nearly two years and a half since the reduction of the place, yet he says he had never been honoured with the least commands, or instructions relating to the garrison. For two years not a farthing had been paid either for the victualling or pay of a garrison of nearly 500 men. But now (in January) he learned by a letter written on the 5th October previous that after all this delay and the loss from the protesting his bills, the Government had only paid about one half the amount expended. Well might he say, "I believe no person in the like station ever laboured under such difficulties as I have done for these twelve months past." To provide for the public necessities, he now issued letters of credit, and by a proclamation, in which he attributed the neglect of the home Government to provide money for the garrison to their being busy with the negotiations for peace, he ordered these to pass current, engaging to pay the same in six months either in New England money or in Bills of Exchange on Britain.

Vetch's correspondence at this time is so much occupied with the affairs of the garrison, and his difficulties in maintaining his own position, that we scarcely find a reference to the French inhabitants. In regard to the general policy to be pursued toward them, he was left entirely without instructions. He had begged most earnestly that the Government would either give him instructions on the subject, and if they did he hoped they would be minute, or give him discretionary power in the matter. But they would do neither the one nor the other, and he was therefore unable to carry out any fixed

policy with regard to establish British authority. Indeed till peace was made many, particularly of the occupation of the country by the Walker expedition the French Acadians and as having at this time. Indeed, under the administration and even to have felt of their own country. Government by the time to have two or three among them, alleging our interest than all their influence. The garrison with grain, and on his offering a reward brought all back but the

Nor was any attempt inevitable Yankee trade from French inhabitants residing there, and there garrison. But we have English. This was, however, had made strong representations forth the resources of occupied by persons in that the French could not be introduced upon the country was the object. Thus, in Nova Scotia and Plantations:

"In several of my former reports I have mentioned the fertility of the soil, vast quantities of lead and iron, and abundance of masts and naval stores, and the great convenience of having

policy with regard to them, in fact he had not the force necessary to establish British authority throughout the Province as he wished. Indeed till peace was established, there still lingered on the minds of many, particularly of the French, an uncertainty as to the permanent occupation of the country by the English. But from the time of the Walker expedition there appears no instance of collision between the French Acadians and their new rulers. Mascarene speaks of them as having at this time submitted, but he does not give particulars. Indeed, under the administration of Vetch they seemed contented, and even to have felt the sway of their conquerors lighter than that of their own countrymen. He sought to attach them to the British Government by the ties of self-interest. He urges upon his deputy to have two or three thousand pounds worth of bills disposed of among them, alleging that it would "be a greater tie to keep them in our interest than all the oaths they can take." Such means had their influence. The people of Minas now came to supply the garrison with grain, and on one occasion, eight men having deserted, on his offering a reward of five pounds for each man, the inhabitants brought all back but two.

Nor was any attempt made to introduce English settlers. The inevitable Yankee trader was there, as we find a number of deeds from French inhabitants of the town to John Adams, merchant, residing there, and there were English sutlers or hangers-on about the garrison. But we have no account of any actual settlement by the English. This was, however, from no fault of the Governor. He had made strong representations to the Home Government, setting forth the resources of the country and the importance of its being occupied by persons in the British interest. He had warned them that the French could not really be friendly, and that until inhabitants were introduced truly attached to the British crown, their hold upon the country was insecure. He early submitted plans for the object. Thus, in November, 1711, he writes to the Board of Trade and Plantations:

"In several of my former letters I informed your Lordships of the fertility of the soil, vast quantities of minerals, particularly copper, lead and iron, and abundance of very fine marble of all colours, masts and naval stores to be had in plenty, the vast plenty of fish and conveniency of harbours, far beyond Newfoundland. What I

am now to say is, in my humble opinion, the most effectual and easy way to make this a populous and flourishing country. The first is, that your Lordships would be pleased to advise Her Majesty to give, as an encouragement to all her Protestant subjects of Britain and Ireland, who are willing to come over and settle in the country, free transportation, tools and a twelve-months' subsistence, as she was pleased to do with the Palatines in New York." To lessen the expense he proposes that the able-bodied men be subsisted for one year as part of the garrison, and by being exercised twice a week trained to the use of arms, and thus form a militia. He also asks that two clergymen be sent who speak French, hoping that "by their means and the view of interest, many of them would become Protestants."

"The second thing I would humbly recommend to your Lordships' consideration, as an effectual means to accomplish the former proposal, is to declare Annapolis Royal a free port for all Her Majesty's subjects and confederates to trade to. This, as it could no ways be prejudicial to the interests of either the Crown or subjects, so were it limited to seven or eleven years' time, it would in one year after the expiration of that time be able to pay Her Majesty more revenue than it will do in twenty as it now is, besides the vast advantage of peopling the country and making it a known port and of considerable trade, and at the same time render it strong and secure from any insult of the enemy."

But on this, as on every other subject, he could get no satisfaction from the government. They had no policy of their own, and they did not entrust him with the formation of one for them. "The want of Her Majesty's orders and instructions," he writes, "with regard to the patenting of lands not possessed by any of the French, very much obstructs the settlement and peopling of the country," and he humbly begs instructions on the subject; but they neither gave him any nor authorized him to act on his own discretion.

We have scarcely any information regarding matters at Annapolis during the summer of 1713; but before this a change had taken place in the governorship. On the 20th of October, 1712, Francis Nicholson was appointed to the office in the place of Vetch. Word of this does not seem to have reached Annapolis till summer; and then, as Nicholson did not come himself, Vetch appears for a time

to have continued Nicholson commis himself the admin some time at Anna

In autumn he l now, if not before, culties with the B besieging the minis quently refers them satisfy them as to th to endeavour to sec and he writes to N reason to believe th friend, was all the t his power; that he v influence he had be

At all events N proceedings were a companion in arms enquire into the co he was called Gover his efforts were part Feby., (1714), he as accounts as govern not necessarily impl when his proclamati have seen he had be "declared that he di make satisfaction fo "not to leave this go about the Public Ac but when summon undressed," and coul followed, at which officers were examin

* Caulfield, in a letter to had allowed Vetch to comma the compliment of parole an

to have continued in authority, awaiting his arrival. But afterward Nicholson commissioned Caulfield as his deputy, who took upon himself the administration of affairs. But Vetch still remained for some time at Annapolis, with the semblance of authority.*

In autumn he left, for we find him in Boston in December, and now, if not before, his eyes were opened to one source of his difficulties with the British Government. When he was in extremity, besieging the ministry for relief in every form of urgency, he frequently refers them to Nicholson as able to give information and to satisfy them as to the justice of his demands; he directs his agent to endeavour to secure Nicholson's influence with those in power, and he writes to Nicholson himself, seeking his aid. But there is reason to believe that the man whom he was thus trusting as his friend, was all the time his enemy and doing him all the injury in his power; that he was, in fact, the "malicious slanderer" from whose influence he had been so long suffering.

At all events Nicholson had lately arrived in Boston, and his proceedings were all in the spirit of intense hostility to his old companion in arms. He came out with a sort of commission to enquire into the conduct of all the Colonial Governors, and hence he was called Governor of Governors. But it was against Vetch that his efforts were particularly, if not entirely directed. On the 13th Feby., (1714), he asked him to attend a meeting of Council that his accounts as governor might be examined, intimating that this did not necessarily imply that there was anything wrong. Vetch attended when his proclamation "for emitting of bills of credit," to which we have seen he had been driven by necessity, was read, and Nicholson "declared that he did not think Her Majesty any ways concerned to make satisfaction for any of those bills." He also charged Vetch "not to leave this government until he had given him satisfaction about the Public Accompts." Vetch attended a second meeting; but when summoned to another, he sent word that "he was undressed," and could not come. Several meetings of the Council followed, at which his business was discussed and a number of officers were examined regarding affairs in Nova Scotia under his

* Caulfield, in a letter to Nicholson dated May, 1714, says, in reply to a complaint that he had allowed Vetch to command after receiving his commission, that he had only allowed him the compliment of parole and guard.

administration. It is in reply to enquiries of this kind that the valuable paper of Mascarene's, published in the present volume, was prepared.

But in the midst of these proceedings, Vetch left for England, sailing early in April. He had as we have seen once and again sought permission to return thither in order to vindicate himself before the home authorities. And now seeing the spirit in which Nicholson was acting he embraced the opportunity of doing so without asking permission from either him or the Council. Nicholson then applied to the latter to have Vetch's property attached, asserting that he was convinced that he was indebted to the crown for several thousand pounds, and they sent for the law officers to take proper measures for that purpose. Then Vetch's correspondents were summoned before the council and examined as to whether they had helped him in his flight. Nicholson's hostility was not abated by his absence. A vessel sailing from Boston at this time for Annapolis, he supposed that Vetch might have embraced the opportunity of sending there for certificates as to his administration, and he wrote to his Deputy, Caulfield, accusing him of "having acted very arbitrarily and illegally," and "of inventing ways and means to put Her Majesty to charge by making officers and offices for which he had no authority," and of having "used all ways and means to cheat Her Majesty and Her subjects in the affairs of the garrison," and he orders that the captain be examined on oath, and he adds, "what letters he brings from Vetch or any person concerned therein, that he deliver them to you, and that you send to such persons to whom these letters are directed or are to manage them, and in his or their presence let the letters be opened, and which of them concerns Col. Vetch or other officers of the garrison you are to keep." Further he says, "If Davis Jackson or any other that did belong to Col. Vetch comes in Capt. Alden's vessel, you must secure them and their papers." Caulfield followed his instructions but found no letters of the kind sought.

In August, nearly two years after his appointment as Governor of Nova Scotia, Nicholson visited Annapolis. His stay was short, but long enough to bring matters into a worse muddle than ever. Caulfield thus describes his proceeding: "At his arrival he assured the garrison of his favour and interest, tho' at the same time he stopt our pay at home, injured our credit at Boston by his orders, obliged

some of the
the garrison
though he w
perish, for b
he left us ent

"My Lords
here it would
proposed by
a continued se
any other pers

According
for the wants
giving as a r
retaining. In
the Governor

Caulfield ha
and had been
Nicholson for
Boston, that h
earnestly to t
relief. But if
partial, for the
been at any ti
privates had b
December the
and molasses.

Nicholson in
was so rotten
not fit for serv
at 6s were cha
ed the clothing
with dismissal
same at half p
sent a represen
specimens of t
this respect, he
shoes, stocking
perishing this w

some of the French inhabitants to quit the country, shut the gates of the garrison against those that remained and declared them traitors, though he was convinced we must subsist that winter by them or perish, for by the measures he took when he returned to Boston he left us entirely unprovided in all respects.

"My Lords, were I to relate the means and methods he took when here it would be too troublesome, there never having been anything proposed by him for either the service of the country or garrison, but *a continued scene of unpresidented methods taken to ruin Mr. Vetch or any other person who interposed on that head.*"

According to Caulfield not only did he neglect to provide for the wants of the garrison, but he acted as if he designed its ruin, giving as a reason that it was useless and the country not worth retaining. Indeed his conduct was such in the other colonies, that the Governor of New York deliberately described him as a madman.

Caulfield had been obliged to obtain supplies on his own credit and had been for a time successful, but he repeatedly asserts that Nicholson for reasons unknown to him had so destroyed his credit in Boston, that he was no longer able to do so. He therefore appealed earnestly to the Governor and Legislature of Massachusetts for relief. But if he received any help from that quarter it was only partial, for the garrison was reduced to greater straits than it had been at any time previous. On 3rd May 1715, he writes that the privates had been for some time on half allowance, and that since December the officers had received from the stores nothing but bread and molasses.

Nicholson indeed had taken or brought a supply of clothing, but it was so rotten and at such excessive prices that the men refused it as not fit for service. Coats that were charged to the British official at 6s were charged to the men at 21s and 8d. Nicholson represented the clothing as belonging to the crown and threatened any officer with dismissal, who should wear any other, and yet he sold the same at half price in Boston. Such was its quality that Caulfield sent a representation to the Home Government on the subject, with specimens of the articles supplied. The condition of the garrison in this respect, he thus describes on the 1st November, "there is neither shoes, stockings, or watch-coats in the stores to keep our men from perishing this winter," and no bedding had been supplied for five years.

In the meantime Vetch had been to Britain presenting his case before the home authorities. We have no particulars of his proceedings, but as the result we find him reinstated in the confidence of the British Government. Toward the close of the year (1714) we find them consulting him on matters connected with the American colonies—on the boundaries between Hudson Bay Territory and New France, a question which has been up within the last few months, and on various questions arising out of the position of the French Acadians. And finally on the 20th Jan'y. following they again commissioned him as Governor of Nova Scotia, recalling Nicholson, who returned that season.*

I had suspected that these changes might have been connected with the political events of the times in Britain. Vetch was by his whole training an ardent Whig and supporter of the Revolution Government; but during the closing days of Queen Anne's reign, the Tory party were in power and were either intriguing for the restoration of the Stuarts or shaping their course in preparation for that event. And from Nicholson's conduct at New York at the time of the Revolution, he would seem to have sympathized with the exiled dynasty. It appeared significant therefore that Vetch should have been superseded by him shortly before the death of Queen Anne, and their positions so speedily reversed when the Whigs came into power on the accession of George I. This we now find confirmed. In a letter written some time after to Hon. George Troby, Secretary of War, he speaks of himself as having been made by the Queen Governor of Nova Scotia, "from its first reduction, in which he continued till after the peace at Utrecht when *he was suspended for his too great zeal for his present Majesty*, soon after whose happy accession to the crown he was restored to the said Government."†

Vetch however, so far as we can learn, did not return to Nova Scotia. Perhaps having had his character vindicated by his restoration to office, he had little inclination for another residence at

* This fact seems to have been entirely unknown to all who have written on the early history of Nova Scotia. They represent Nicholson as Governor from 1712 to 1717, and some even from 1710. The truth is that he held the office only from 20th Oct., 1712 to 20th Jan'y. 1715. and during that time only made one visit to the Province, and that a short one.

† Article in International Review for 1881, to which we shall presently refer more at large.

Annapolis.
Government
there was s
provisions s
ableness of
Nicholson's
colony." T
sible of Col
their desire
ant of any k

This is th
He however
till the 17th
appointed h
London, for
himself as "
sums due to
during which
Colonel Phil

Of his st
particulars.
engaged in b
This he claim
M. commissi
ed expedition
H. M. force
For the purpo
Britain being
for money ad
of the Colonia
of £4000.
advances were

Then he pe
year until he s
been promised
of whose actio
don was sent t
by the Treaty

Annapolis. He doubtless however used his influence with the Government at home on behalf of the garrison, for that summer there was sent direct from the victualling office, London, a supply of provisions sufficient to last the garrison nine months, "the seasonableness of which," says Caulfield, "I hope prevented what Col. Nicholson's malice designed by his entire neglect of the garrison and colony." To Vetch he writes at the same time, "I am but too sensible of Col. N's unpresided malice, and had his designs taken their desired effect, I am persuaded there had not been an inhabitant of any kind, nor indeed a garrison on foot."

This is the last notice we have of Vetch in our Provincial records. He however held the office of Governor nearly two years longer or till the 17th August 1717, when Colonel Richard Philipps was appointed his successor. At this time we presume that he was in London, for in a memorial to government afterwards he speaks of himself as "being obliged to attend here an account of the large sums due to the garrison of Annapolis, for which he was liable; during which time he was superceded in the said government by Colonel Philipps."

Of his subsequent life we have been able to glean but few particulars. The most we know of him is that for some time he was engaged in besieging the British Government for his arrears of pay. This he claimed first as captain in Her Majesty's service, next as H. M. commissioner when sent out to enlist the colonies in the projected expedition against Canada in 1709, then as Adjutant-General of H. M. forces in America, and lastly as Governor of Nova Scotia. For the purpose of urging these claims upon the ministry he went to Britain being there in 1719. He at the same time presented vouchers for money advanced out of his own funds toward the equipment, &c., of the Colonial corps designed for the said expedition to the amount of £4000. But whether his claims either for back pay or such advances were ever paid we cannot learn.

Then he petitioned the King that he might be "allowed £3000 a year until he should be provided in some post in America as he had been promised." This was referred to a Board of General Officers, of whose action we have no report. About the same time Col. Bladon was sent to France as commissioner about matters left unsettled by the Treaty of Utrecht, particularly the boundary between the

French and British colonies in America. Vetch, as acquainted with the situation and state of both, was selected to accompany him, and was also proposed as a commissioner for settling these limits on the spot. But nothing was done in the matter. Later on, we find him still seeking relief from Government, and the Earl of Sunderland over and over again promises him "some government abroad," but leaves his promises unfulfilled. At length reduced to extremity he begs that he might have even a captain's half pay. "Being," he says, "entirely disappointed (that is of the promised governorship) notwithstanding his just pretensions, and *being reduced to the last extremity of necessity*, and now, without one shilling from government," he claims a reference of his case to a "Board of general officers in order to his being allowed the £3000 a year or at least direct the payment of *his half pay* either as Adjutant-General or Captain."*

Whether he got even this we know not. But for the next thirteen years we hear no more of him. We cannot even learn whether he lived in England or New York. But he died in London on the 30th April 1732, a prisoner for debt.† Of the circumstances of the case we are entirely ignorant but surely the fact is of itself sufficient to point a moral.

His wife survived him for thirty years, dying about the year 1763.‡ They had only one child, a daughter named Alida, born Christmas day, 1701. She was married to Samuel Bayard, of New York, grandson of Col. Nicholas Bayard, nephew and secretary to Peter Stuyvesant, the last and most eminent of the Dutch Governors of the New Netherlands. Their descendants are numerous. In the American Revolutionary war most of them stood by the British crown. One son, Colonel Wm. Bayard, was head of the mercantile firm of Bayard & Co., of New York, and wealthy. He at first sympathized with the Whig party, being associated with Jay, Lewis, &c., on the committee of fifty. In 1775 the Massachusetts delegates to the Continental Congress were his guests. But he went to England

* For the information contained in these last paragraphs I am indebted to article in *International Review*, Nov. 1881.

† "London, May 2, 1732. Last night was interred at St. George's church, in Southwark Colonel Vetch. He died a prisoner in King's Bench and was formerly governor of Annapolis." *Bradford's N. Y. Gazette*. No. 353.

‡ In a paper written on 23rd July of that year, signed by two of her grandsons, she is spoken of as "recently deceased."

and his
wich F
age, an
of othe

Seve
Samuel
of the c
time, w
his fath
tion tha
absolute
in oppo
ever, fol
the King
When G
he was a
it till it
Annapol
the mari

There
descenda
military
wig, &c.
ture, is t

The in
ernor Ve
of him —
ever, to f
we must
us most
military n
for the wa
same tim
possession
of concei
necessary
have been

* Sabine's

and his large estates were confiscated. He died at his seat, Greenwich House, Southampton, England, in 1804, at a very advanced age, and was buried in All Saints Church, where also lie the remains of other descendants of Samuel Vetch.

Several grandsons entered the British service at that time. One, Samuel Vetch Bayard, was, in 1777, appointed surveyor and searcher of the customs by Governor Tryon, of New York, who, at the same time, writes to Lord George Germain: "From the steady loyalty of his father and the depredations made on his estate, and in consideration that his two sons are now in the Provincial service, I rest in absolute confidence that His Majesty will confirm my appointment in opposition to all solicitations whatever."* Samuel Vetch, however, followed his two brothers to the army, and rose to be Major in the King's Orange Rangers. At the peace he settled in Nova Scotia. When Governor Wentworth, in 1793, raised a Nova Scotia regiment he was appointed Major and afterward Lieut.-Colonel, and served in it till it was disbanded at the peace in 1802. He died at Wilmot, Annapolis County, in 1832. Some of his descendants still reside in the maritime provinces.

There is a large painting of Vetch in the possession of one of his descendants residing in New York, in which he is represented in the military dress of the days of Marlborough and Queen Anne, with wig, &c. His appearance, according to those who have seen the picture, is that of a handsome, well-made and resolute man.

The information we have thus been able to gather regarding Governor Vetch is not sufficient to enable us to draw a finished portrait of him — indeed, presents few personal traits. It enables us, however, to form a general estimate of his character and services; and we must say that the whole records we have been examining impress us most favorably as to his energy, capacity and integrity. As a military man we find him showing that attention to details and care for the wants of his men which mark the well-trained officer; at the same time, his forming the plan for the reduction of the French possessions in America, showed the skill of a commander capable of conceiving grand projects and arranging all the combinations necessary for their execution. That he should, though a landsman, have been able successfully to pilot a fleet along coasts then unsur-

* Sabine's Lives of the Loyalists.

veyed, proves him to have been a man of varied powers. Nothing but the sheerest incapacity on the part of those entrusted with the execution of his scheme prevented its success; in which case, his name would have gone down to posterity as the originator of one of the most important events of modern times.

The failure of the attempt on Quebec prevented his having the wide field for the exercise of his talents for civil administration that he had expected; and in the limited sphere which he was called to occupy, we have seen how he was hampered by the want of the requisite powers. But enough appears to satisfy us that had he received the proper authority to act, and the force been placed at his disposal to enable him to do so, he would have quickly placed British authority in the province on a secure basis; the difficulties which so long stood in the way of British settlement would have been removed, and both French and English saved from many troubles. We know how English colonization was hindered by the Indians, and, when it began, what the settlers suffered from them. But we believe that had Vetch's plan been followed up, this would have been stopped at the outset. A hundred Iroquois, backed by a few hundred British troops, would have speedily compelled the Micmacs of Nova Scotia, whose whole strength would have been taxed to muster 400 warriors, to sue for peace, or have wiped them out altogether. Then, as to the French inhabitants, we know the trouble they afterwards gave to the English, and the evils which came upon themselves. But they were then few in number, and, if let alone, prepared to receive almost anything from the hands of their conquerors. And from the mingled firmness, fairness and tact which he displayed in dealing with them, we believe that, had he been given a policy to carry out, or allowed to form and execute one of his own, the whole question regarding this unfortunate people would have been settled at the very outset. There would have been no disputes about neutrality. The turbulent or patriotic, call them which you choose, would have been obliged to leave, and the more quietly disposed would have unequivocally accepted British sovereignty. And his plan of settling the country was just what had to be adopted forty or fifty years later.

But instead of being allowed or enabled to carry out such measures, he was left in such straits that at times it required all his energies to

maintain
we can pe
his letters
of British
population
aded by la
and for a
frigate or
only feeble
saries that
was saved
fallen und
such circur
of British a
cient evide

After the
an article o
"An Acadi
for Novemb
to add som
of my paper
in our Provi
account of
fore of that
He even sup
tion to the S
his life he h
from which
early career i
exactly than
my sketch b

* For the inf
Scotia, I am ind
Provincial archi
New York Colon
Secretary of the
General J. Grant
me with a few fac

maintain his position at all. The service he rendered in this way we can perhaps but imperfectly estimate. It is only when we examine his letters, that we learn upon what a slender thread the whole fabric of British sovereignty for some time hung. Surrounded by a hostile population of French and Indians who at one time kept him blockaded by land, depending for communication with the outside world and for all supplies upon a small merchant vessel which a French frigate or privateer might capture any day and with a garrison not only feeble and ill assorted, but left so ill supplied even with necessities that it was only by the most strenuous efforts on his part that it was saved from dissolution, the whole country might very easily have fallen under French control. That at this critical period and under such circumstances the way was kept open for the final establishment of British authority and Anglo Saxon colonization, is we think sufficient evidence of the energy and skill of its *first English Governor*.*

After the greater part of the foregoing was in type I learned that an article of General Jas. Grant Wilson on the life of Vetch, entitled "An Acadian Governor" had appeared in the *International Review* for November, 1881. I obtained a copy of it in time to enable me to add some information regarding his later years to the closing part of my paper. Gen. Wilson had no acquaintance with the documents in our Provincial archives from which I have compiled the foregoing account of Vetch's administration at Annapolis. His account therefore of that part of his hero's life is not only meagre but incorrect. He even supposed that Vetch was not engaged in Walker's expedition to the St. Lawrence in 1711. But in regard to other portions of his life he had access to documents of which I had no knowledge from which he has been able to depict more vividly portions of his early career in America, and also portray his personal character, more exactly than I had the means of doing. I shall therefore supplement my sketch by adding some particulars obtained from his article.

* For the information contained in the foregoing regarding Vetch's Government of Nova Scotia, I am indebted almost entirely to his correspondence, copies of which are now in our Provincial archives. Some items in regard to other portions of his life I have taken from the New York Colonial Documents, and other works. I have to return thanks to S. A. Greene, Secretary of the Massachusetts Historical Society, Jas. Mascarene Hubbard of Boston, and General J. Grant Wilson of New York who kindly aided me in my enquiries and who furnished me with a few facts connected with my subject.

On Vetch's coming from Darien to New York in 1700, it appears that he took up his residence at Albany. There, as we have seen, he became connected with the Livingston family by marrying the daughter of Robert Livingston. His father-in-law being secretary for Indian affairs, and his brother-in-law being largely engaged either officially or commercially with the children of the forest, he was led to engage in the traffic with them, then forming so large a portion of colonial trade. From this he was led to engage in trade with the French at Quebec by way of the St Lawrence. Of this period of his life Gen. Wilson says, "while acquiring considerable wealth in his Indian trade, he had early become prominent in the councils of the colonial government. His judgment was greatly relied on. A certain aggressiveness derived from his father, and a certain thoughtful patience from his mother, made up a character valuable in offence and defence. A strong leaning to commerce, however, was at this time a distinguishing trait in Captain Vetch. His frontier trade had not been unproductive, and yet he saw better and surer receipts farther at sea." In the year 1701 the sloop *Mary* was sent to Quebec with a cargo of flour, tobacco, earthenware, &c. On her return laden with wine, brandy and furs, she was wrecked at Montauk, R. I. and the contents seized for violation of the trade and navigation laws. Vetch was found to be owner, in whole or in part of both vessel and cargo. It must have been in this way that he made the visits to Quebec by the St. Lawrence spoken of in one of his letters. We may mention that as the laws were imposed upon the colonies by the Home Government and were extremely restrictive, forbidding all trade between the colonies and foreign plantations, the neglect of these was not considered discreditable.

General Wilson gives an account of Vetch's efforts in preparing for the projected expedition against Canada in 1709, which impresses us strongly as to his energy and tact. While in England he had been much tried by delays of various kinds. *H. M. S. Dragon* which had been appointed to convey him to America was to have sailed on the 1st of March but she was not off Spithead till the 11th. And the fleet was not ready as expected. Then they met with unfavorable winds. "For more than five weeks afterwards," Vetch writes "we had not one day fair wind." The captain asked for a change of destination from New York to Boston as nearer. At this latter point,

"shattered a
April.

As the fleet
parations of t
Vetch's spirit
with. But on
least on his pa
had an intervi
then neither r
sent express,
Governors of
and Pennsylv
Council and "
the expedition
with all the du
marks of joy a
favours as thes
On the day fol
rized by the G
was immediate
make all neces
would be in a f

Prompt meas
Indian allies of
would be here in
be finished befo
pedition with thr
sible expedition
dians both of th
"There is no tir
ments or govern
furnishing it afte
Council of Mas
when vigorous m
view. A genera
leaving colonial p
present expediti
drilling the force

"shattered and overdue," the Dragon finally arrived on the 30th April.

As the fleet was to arrive in May, and the greater part of the preparations of the colonies had yet to be made, we can understand how Vetch's spirit must have chafed under the various detentions he met with. But once he got his foot on land there was no more delay, at least on his part. On the day the vessel cast anchor he landed and had an interview with the Governor of Massachusetts. There were then neither railroads nor telegraphs, but that night messengers were sent express, carrying Her Majesty's letter of instructions to the Governors of Rhode Island, Connecticut, New York, the Jerseys, and Pennsylvania. The next day he met with the Governor and Council and "communicated Her Majesty's instructions relating to the expedition against Canada and Newfoundland, which was received with all the dutiful obedience becoming good subjects, and all the marks of joy and thankfulness which became the objects of so great favours as these Her Majesty had been pleased to confer upon them." On the day following Colonel Wanton arrived from Newport authorized by the Governor of Rhode Island to confer with Vetch. He was immediately sent back with instructions to the Governor to make all necessary preparations before Col. Vetch's arrival which would be in a few days.

Prompt measures were necessary. Spring had fairly set in. The Indian allies of the French were already on the warpath. The fleet would be here in a few days, or at most weeks, and the campaign must be finished before summer was over. The troops for the overland expedition with three months provisions must "be at Albany with all possible expedition sometime in the month of May, besides all the Indians both of the Five Nations and others in amity with the crown." "There is no time to be lost," Vetch exclaimed as he found governments or governors slow either in voting the aid required or in furnishing it after it was voted. On the 3rd May the Governor and Council of Massachusetts Bay again met with him in conference when vigorous measures were adopted for carrying out the object in view. A general embargo was laid on all shipping save coasters leaving colonial ports, "until such time as enough was secured for the present expedition." Arrangements were made for equipping and drilling the force to be raised, and for organizing a fleet of flat-bottomed

boats suitable for landing troops. On the 12th, accompanied by Nicholson, he left Boston. During the twelve days that had elapsed since his arrival all had been put in train for the old Bay State doing her part. On the night of the following day he arrived at Newport, R. I., and next morning met the Governor and Council, who had to report that they had already taken all the measures necessary to raise their quota of men, to provide transport and provisions, and even to pay the troops. Finding matters thus forward, he left on the 16th for Newhaven. There had just been a new governor elected. Vetch did not see him but received from him a message that he would follow him to New York, and assuring him that he was getting everything in readiness in accordance with Her Majesty's orders. He therefore pressed on to New York where he arrived on the 18th. The Governor had died shortly before, but the Lieut-Governor was ready to receive him. The Council was called for the following day, at which also "the Lower House was summoned to attend." Vetch and Nicholson both addressed them and they responded readily to their appeals. The Governors of Connecticut and Pennsylvania arrived and joined in conference as to the measures to be adopted in their respective governments.

There remained only the Jerseys. In this Province which was subordinate to New York, there had been for some time, "a great variance" between the Lieut-Governor and the members of the Council and Assembly. Vetch, however, proceeded to Perth Amboy where the Assembly was in session. They were sent for and addressed by Vetch, who urged upon them the example of the rest of the governments. But half the members were Quakers opposed to war in every form, and the majority proved stubbornly opposed to the present. But as Wilson says, "Vetch had the gift of managing men. He knew how to frown when wrangling governors were to be brought into the government traces; and how to smile when peace-loving Quakers deaf of old to the threats of Assemblies, were to be coaxed into swelling the sinews of war." For as Vetch affirms, after some argument, "the House resolved finally to raise £3,000 for Her Majesty's service for this present juncture, but would not have it named for paying or raising soldiers, this being against the pretended principles of the Quakers."

"His energy was as intense as his prejudices were bitter; his

obstinacy re
a thing, he
him." An
out all his e
by its gran
exhaustless,
His efforts w
responded to
volunteers th
guard of the
Montreal wa
then returned
in which he
contingent.
siasm of the
the Atlantic
every conting
all parties we
when he said
design's misca
were all partie
permanent se
(Montreal and
must of conse
such orders fo
reduced in ob
French to ret
drive the Spar
Majesty shall b
The one thin
the fleet; and
April, and it wa
not describe wh
without intellig
chafing and bro
despair of the c
charges of such
whether to disba

obstinacy rose to the level of either. He did not merely undertake a thing, he threw himself bodily upon it, and rising bore it along with him." And here ambition, patriotism and religion combined to draw out all his energies on behalf of a scheme, which at the same time by its grandeur captivated the imagination. His activity was exhaustless, and he lavished his own funds in promoting the object. His efforts were entirely successful. Government and people heartily responded to his appeals. Assemblies voted men and supplies, and volunteers thronged the ranks of the army. By June the advanced guard of the force under Gen. Nicholson destined for the attack on Montreal was encamped on the borders of Lake Champlain. Vetch then returned to Boston and was delighted at the state of efficiency in which he found the three regiments forming the Massachusetts contingent. Indeed through his marvelous energy and the enthusiasm of the colonists all the preparations required on this side of the Atlantic were complete, and looking at the manner in which every contingency had been provided for, we need not wonder that all parties were sanguine of success. Vetch only spoke reasonably when he said "that in all human probability nothing can occasion the design's miscarriage *save the too late coming of the fleet.*" So confident were all parties of the issue that arrangement had been made for the permanent security of the new conquest. "Which two places" (Montreal and Quebec) "being reduced" he says, "all the others must of consequence fall into Her Majesty's hands, who hath given such orders for well garrisoning and fortifying the same places, when reduced in obedience, that it shall never be in the power of the French to retake them." He even went farther and proposed to drive the Spaniards from Pensacola. Thus he anticipates, "*Her Majesty shall be sole empress of the vast North American continent.*"

The one thing upon which all depended was the timely coming of the fleet; and it never came. It was to have left on the 10th of April, and it was time that it were making its appearance. We need not describe what followed; the weary waiting as the months passed without intelligence, the fasting and praying of the Puritans, the chafing and brooding of Vetch's spirit, the anxiety deepening into despair of the colonists, the difficulties of the government under the charges of such a force, the perplexity as to the course to pursue, whether to disband the troops or not, the uneasiness throughout the

whole population, especially when it was found that the gallant advanced guard under Nicholson at Lake Champlain had been rapidly diminishing from some strange disorder, and was now in danger of being cut off by famine, and thus the whole northern frontier opened to the French and their Indian allies; and, finally, the bitter disappointment, when, at the meeting of governors held in October to consider the situation, word was at length received that the British Government had abandoned the enterprise.

Had Vetch known that the fleet would have been so tardy, he asserts that he would have taken the ships of war then in Boston harbour and the three Massachusetts regiments and attacked Annapolis, "which he doubts not," he adds, "to have carried." And from what we now know of its condition, we need not doubt that he would. By the letter of the Secretary of State announcing the withdrawal of the fleet, the colonists were left free to proceed against Port Royal if the force at their disposal were deemed sufficient. The governors at this conference approved of the measure, and Vetch, returning to Boston, summoned a meeting of Governor Dudley and prominent citizens for Oct. 18. The result was "a demand" on the Captain of H. M. S. Dragon for the services of his and other government vessels at command for an immediate expedition against Port Royal. He demurred, as he had just received orders to proceed to Newfoundland *en route* for England. The Council urged that Port Royal was on his way, and they only required him to remain twenty-four hours in the harbour. But he positively refused, and Her Majesty's ships "Dragon" and "Guernsey," with Nicholson and suite on board, sailed for England. Subsequent proceedings have been already described.

General Wilson's article adds nothing to our information regarding Governor Vetch's administration of affairs in Nova Scotia,—indeed, gives an erroneous view of it. Neither does he cast any light upon the last thirteen years of his life. We may only add what he farther says regarding his personal qualities: "He was a good, though an over-headstrong son, for whom his mother will plead as a tender witness so long as the ladies of the Covenant shall deserve a monument to their Christian and womanly virtues. He was, as I have read of him, a devoted husband,—love for his wife seeming to be only a new and a warmer phase of his affection for that adopted country which had in his

young manhood
altogether Scot
which was here
easily inferred
can contempor
ence and inten
nial cradle. T
ately selected h
terests of great
sentation accor
connection with
mouth-piece, ha
additional proo
those qualities
communities."

young manhood given her to him. He had a canniness which was altogether Scotch ; but he held the purse-strings with a looseness which was hereditary." . . . "That he was no common man is easily inferred from the strong impression he made upon his American contemporaries. They were men who, in their sturdy independence and intense self-consciousness, had passed far beyond the colonial cradle. They had, out of many worthy competitors, deliberately selected him to represent before their sovereign endangered interests of great moment to them. The controlling power of representation accorded by Anne in response to this commission, and in connection with the expedition against Canada which Vetch, as their mouth-piece, had so warmly and forcibly advocated, affords the only additional proof needed that he was possessed in a high degree of those qualities which command the respect at once of rulers and communities."

II.

PAPERS CONNECTED WITH THE ADMINISTRATION
OF GOVERNOR VETCH.

EDITED BY REV. GEORGE PATTERSON, D.D., NEW GLASGOW.

[The following papers are printed from copies in the Nova Scotia Archives, which have been taken either from copies in the British Museum or from the originals in the Record office, London. Most of them being from the former source, are copies of copies, and a considerable number of errors has crept into them. Still it has been thought advisable to publish them as they stand. We have, however, marked with a query (?) some of the most palpable mistakes, and have supplied a few words in square brackets [] where there are manifest omissions. Punctuation and division into paragraphs would have rendered them more readily intelligible, but it has been thought better not to make any changes even of this kind. The documents now published are all we possess of any importance relating to the period from the time of Vetch's taking command at Annapolis till his departure to join the expedition against Quebec in July, 1711, together with his journal of that expedition. The documents relating to his administration of affairs at Annapolis during the two following years are too voluminous for publication in our present volume, but they present no events of striking importance, and the information they contain will be found summarized in the foregoing sketch of his life.]

EARL OF SUNDERLAND TO COL. VETCH.

ANN R.

Instructions for our trusty and well-beloved Col. Vetch, to be observed in his negotiations with Governours of several of our colonies

in America. Gi
1708, and in th
Whereas you h
Canada, and N
security, and adv
well as to the p
taken the same i
the said proposa
fit, to give you th
You shall imm
High Admiral, fo
sent under your
America. Upon
Governour of tha
these your instruc
him, a punctual &
you shall represen
frequent applicati
jects, the inhabita
bourhood of the
so troublesome, to
ticulars of which y
that we strictly rec
ance, to ye sd exp
to him our pleasur
quota, of 800 men
city regiments, of
the absence of the
time, acquaint him
tinct 350 and Pens
of 1500 effectives
battalion, to have c
porated in it, and
whose company is
respective officers,
you, and are design
companies, as the g
shall think best for

in America. Given at our Court of St. James's the 28th February, 1708, and in the 7th year of our reign.

Whereas you have laid before us, the proposal of an enterprize on Canada, and Newfoundland, which may turn very much, to the security, and advantage of our subjects in these parts of America, as well as to the prosperity of our kingdom in general. We having taken the same into our royal consideration do entirely approve, of the said proposal, and in order to execute it effectually, have thought fit, to give you these our following instructions.

You shall immediately repair on board the ship appointed by our High Admiral, for the transporting you with such officers, as shall be sent under your command to several of our colonies in North America. Upon your arrival at New York; you are to deliver to our Governour of that place; a letter from us; and communicate to him these your instructions, acquainting him, that we shall expect from him, a punctual & ready compliance in all such as relate to him; you shall represent to him, that out of our great desire to answer the frequent applications which have been made to us, by our good subjects, the inhabitants of these parts, to deliver them, from the neighbourhood of the French, at Canada, which of late years, has been so troublesome, to them. We have fitted out an expedition the particulars of which you shall lay before him, and withal let him know, that we strictly require, and enjoin him, to give you such an assistance, to ye sd expedition, as is hereafter specified. You shall signifie to him our pleasure, that the government of New York, do furnish a quota, of 800 men; including the 4 standing companies, & that ye city regiments, of York, and Albany, do duty in ye forts, during the absence of the said standing companies; you shall, at ye same time, acquaint him, that New Jersey, is to furnish 200 men, Connecticut 350 and Pensilvania, 150. So that the whole force, will consist of 1500 effectives which are to be disposed, into 4 battalions, each battalion, to have one of the 4 regular companies, mixed and incorporated in it, and to be commanded by the captain (as colonel) whose company is so incorporated; in it. and under him by the respective officers, of the country troops, the officers that goe with you, and are designed for New York; to be distributed among ye companies, as the government in concert with ye commander in chief, shall think best for the service.

You shall likewise acquaint our aforesaid Governor, in our name, that we do command and Expect from Him, that Quotas of his Governments be ready at Albany, with all things necessary for ye expedition by the middle of May next, ensuing at the furthest, and that he furnish all the troops, with what armes and ammunition they want, out of the magazine at New York, and that he do forthwith get together and keep in readiness, 3 months provisions, for his quota of men, to be transported and lodged, in some convenient place at the Wood Creek or elsewhere, for the security of which, he shall in conjunction with the Governments of Connecticut and Pensilvania, cause to be built a large wooden store house, as also six, or more large boats, that will carry 60 men each, for the transportation of their heavier stores, by water and also contract with ye I. nation to make with all speed, as many canoes, as will be wanted for ye said expedition. You shall moreover enjoin, ye aforesaid Governor in our name to command and engage, the aforesaid I. nations as also the River Indians, to join with all their fighting men, in the said expedition, and promise them a good present if they doe. You shall likewise acquaint him that it is our pleasure, that he give all fitting encouragement, to any gentlemen or others that shall offer themselves to goe as volunteers in this our service. You shall deliver a letter from us to the Governor of Connecticut and another to the Governor of Pensilvania, for ye time being and signifie to them our royal will and pleasure that they have their quotas of men and provisions ready by ye middle of May at farthest, acquainting them withal that ye Governour of New York is ordered to assist them, with what arms and ammunition they shall want. After having finished your negociations for the foregoing Expedition, with all possible secrecy and dispatch, you shall deliver a letter from us to our Governour of New England and another to ye Governour of Rhode Island, for the time being, strictly enjoining and commanding them in our name to raise at least 1200 of their best men, according to their usual proportions, and to give all fitting encouragement to any such as shall offer themselves to goe volunteers in the expedition whether Gentlemen or others, as also to have in readiness a sufficient number of transports with 3 months provisions, and able pilots whereof Captain Southwick is to be one, and to go on his own

galley, and the
Upon the arriv
encouragemen
and ammuniti
are to furnish
deliver to the
Commissary of
shall transmit to
with the advice
contract with s
bottomed boats
and also contra
provisions to th
if it shall please
to give us the
And to the en
engaging the se
vigor in this E
such of the G
Canada shall ha
trade of the cou
And when they s
proposals, for se
soil and trade, w
the same. You
Francis Nicholso
this expedition.
and zeal for our
into your private
methods for put
the reason of dist
be necessary for t
here foresee, and
you shall with th
any such service,
tion, though it is
to you absolutely

galley, and that all may be ready to embark by the middle of May. Upon the arrival of the fleet from England, and for their greater encouragement you shall acquaint them that we have ordered armes and ammunition to be sent with you for ye number of troops they are to furnish with armes and ammunition. You shall accordingly deliver to the several companys, in presence of ye Governour, or Commissary of ye country, taking a receipt for the same, which you shall transmit to our board of Ordinance in this Kingdom. You shall with the advice and concurrence of our Governour of New England, contract with ship carpenters for the building of ten or more flat-bottomed boats that will carry 60 men each, for the landing of troops, and also contract with proper persons for the furnishing of 8 months provisions to the troops that shall be left at Quebec and Mont Real, if it shall please God to make our forces masters of those places, and to give us the success that we hope for from this our Expedition. And to the end that nothing may be wanting on our part towards engaging the several Governments to act with the utmost spirit and vigor in this Expedition, you shall assure them in our name, that such of the Governments as contribute towards ye reduction of Canada shall have a preference both with regard to the soil and trade of the country when reduced, to any other of our subjects. And when they shall have concerted among themselves any reasonable proposals, for securing to their respective colonies the benefits of the soil and trade, we shall not be wanting to give the Royal sanction to the same. You shall communicate these your instructions to Colonel Francis Nicholson, who has offered himself to goe as a volunteer in this expedition. And further out of our regard, to his known abilities and zeal for our service, we do require that you should admit him into your private consultations with our several Governours on ye methods for putting this your proposal in execution. And if by the reason of distance of time and place, any other preparation may be necessary for the carrying on this Expedition, which we could not here foresee, and which is not contained in these your instructions, you shall with the concurrence of ye Governours who is to assist in any such service, and of Colonel Nicholson make any such preparation, though it is not in your instructious; provided that if it appear to you absolutely necessary, for the carrying on of the expedition, as

aforesaid and that the Governours and Colonel Nicholson do entirely concur with you in judging it to be so.

SUNDERLAND.

A. R.

Endorsed.
Nova Scotia.

• Copy of Her late Majesty' instructions to Colonel Vetch in 1708* relating to an expedition against Canada.

Rec'd. }
Read. }

Jany. 17¹⁴₁₅

A. 32.

A. fol. 126

* 1709, according to our present reckoning.

A NARRATIVE
CAPTURE

[Of the writer
will be found in a
Archives, pages
the taking of Po
officer who, when
first guard. He
to serve in the gar
attend upon the e
which is called a
a report or narrati
transpired at Ann
two years after, an
to inquiries of the
administration of
is valuable as cont
tory by an eye wit
occupation of our

*To his Excy. FRAN
in-chief of He
land, &c.*

MAY IT PLEASE YO

I think I cannot
laying before you a
to Her Majtys Garri
within my knowle
Reduction of it—y
Vetch.

A NARRATIVE OF EVENTS AT ANNAPOLIS FROM THE
CAPTURE IN OCT., 1710, TILL SEPT., 1711.

BY PAUL MASCARENE.

[Of the writer of the following document a biographical sketch will be found in a note in the published volume of the Nova Scotia Archives, pages 108-9. We may just notice here that he served at the taking of Port Royal with the rank of captain, and was the officer who, when the English entered into possession, mounted the first guard. He received the brevet rank of Major, and continued to serve in the garrison till Sept., 1711, when he left on a summons to attend upon the expedition to Canada. The following paper by him, which is called a Memorial, but which might more properly be called a report or narrative, contains a plain, unvarnished account of what transpired at Annapolis during that period. It was written, however, two years after, and is addressed to Gen. Francis Nicholson in reply to inquiries of the latter while making investigations in regard to the administration of affairs in Nova Scotia under Governor Vetch. It is valuable as containing the best and almost the only complete history by an eye witness that we possess of the first months of British occupation of our Province.—Ed.]

MEMORIAL.

To his Excy. FRANCIS NICHOLSON, Esq., General and Commander-in-chief of Her Majesty's forces in Nova Scotia and Newfoundland, &c.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCY.

I think I cannot answer more justly to your Excys orders than by laying before you a true and faithful accot of all the affairs relating to Her Majtys Garrison of Annapolis Royall—as far as they are come within my knowledge—beginning from the time—that after the Reduction of it—your Excy left it to the command of Colo Saml. Vetch.

I shall not take upon me to make or reflect upon any of the acts as ill or unjust practises—since by my being entirely ignorant or unacquainted with Colo Vetchs orders and Instructions, whatever was done by—him or his—command may have then appeared to me as just and reasonable but your Excy. who left him these orders—and Instructions must be the only fit judge—and resolve whether punctually Executed and duely put in Practice.

After your Departure—the Genl notion of the Garrison concerning the Inhabitants of the new conquered country—was that those of the Banlieue—as included in the capitulation were the only ones of the French who were to be looked upon as Friends for the first two years—and as for those without the sd capitulation it was left to Govr Vetch—to treat with them and use them like Friends—till Her Majtys Pleasure should be further known.

Accordingly there were then with Colo Vetch and I believe had been before with your Excly—some Deputys from Manis—and from almost all the Settlements without the Banlieue—expecting to learn what they had to depend upon and how far they would be tolerated—under ye new Governmt Govr Vetch—I may suppose did not think it fit to give an answer directly to the Deputys from Manis—but thought it more convenient to send to the Very Place. I was accordingly pitcht upon as being the eldest Captain and the first in command and besides—having the advantage of the French Language—and a party of fifty-nine men drawn out of the Genl Detachments composing ye Garrison was put under my immediate command with a Lieut and a Surgeon. Before I proceed any further I must desire your Excy to read a paper under Colo Vetch's own hand hereto annexed, entitled "Instructions to Captain Paul Mascarene to be observed upon his arrival at Manis," by Saml. Vetch, Esqr. adjutant Genl of all Her Majty of Great Brittain forces—Genl and Comdre in chief of all her Troops—in those parts—and Govr of her Fort of Annapolis Royall Country of Acadie and Nova Scotia—supposing these Instructions read—I'll proceed to give your Excy an accot of my voyage and of my Deportment—during the same which cannot be done better than by the Journal I kept and which I am—here to set down.

I went on board the Betty Brig., Capt Blackmore Comdre., the 8th of November having a detachment of 25 marines and as many

of the country
out of it the
towards the e
sloop and ha
a French slo
return of our
day having or
of Annapolis.
me when he m
to them to wh
morning and
Road whence
board the brig
a paper here
markt. No. 2.

The next da
12 of the clo
included and
with demonstr
to the house
officers quarte
should perform
go on board e
and the tide b
above an hour
men in four
officers, and ha
refresh myself
present I spok
they desired o
numr. of men
reason of the n
able to attend
accordingly th
captains of th
Chicanecto an
particularly an
extreamly conc

of the country forces, we fell down in the Bason the 9th and sailed out of it the 11th early in the morning and anchored the same day towards the evening under Spencer's Island, here we found a little sloop and having seized the boat on board of her, she proved to be a French sloop, the *Mar.* of which came on board the brig. at the return of our boat. He told me that he came out of Manis that same day having on board some few furs for a present to the Governor of Annapolis. I proposed to him to go back again into Manis with me when he might learn what yee Govrs. orders to me were in relation to them to which he gave his consent, the 12th we set sail again in the morning and came to an anchor about 12 of the clock into Manis Road whence immediately dispart. a French passenger then on board the brig. who was an inhabitant of the place to whom I gave a paper here annexed translated out of the French original and markt. No. 2.

The next day being Monday, the 13th of Novr. I landed about 12 of the clock in the flat-bottom'd boat, with 42 men, officers included and was recvd. upon the shore by abt 150 of the inhabits. with demonstrations of joy. I ordered the men to be marched up to the house which yee inhabitants had already appointed for the officers quarters and having considered that it was impossible I should perform yt part of my instructions wherein I was charged to go on board every night, since the brig. anchored three leagues off, and the tide because of the flatts is so quick that it doth not serve above an hour and a half to go in and off the creek, I quartered my men in four houses, round abt that which was design'd for the officers, and having ordered a guard of a sergt. and 12 men I went to refresh myself and after that the inhabitants being for the most part present I spoke to them concerning what I was sent to them for they desired of me to have the liberty to choose some particul. numr. of men amongst them who should represent the whole by reason of the most of the people living scattered far off and not being able to attend for a considerable time, I easily consented to it and accordingly they chose Mr. Peter Melanzon and yees four formerly captains of their militia, with another man for Manis, one for Chicanecto and one for Copequid being eight in all, to these I more particularly and plainly told my instructions, at which they seemed extreamly concerned and having represented to me the misery of the

country occasioned chiefly by the tyranny of Mr. Subercase, who was wont to oppress them with and concluded it was impossible the sum demanded could be made up, the third part of the inhabitants not being worth a "Groat" and "actually beggars" they at last begged of me, this medium that they might be allowed *to go about* the finding of means to make up the half of the sum, and in the meantime petition the Govr. that in consideration of the miserable condition they were in he would be pleased to remit the other half, which I thought I could not refuse, they further desired of me to give them some show of power by which they might oblige the meaner part of the Inhabitants to contribute to the best of their power, for fear that those failing or refusing to give a help in the present necessity the whole weight should fall upon half a score of the most publick spirited amongst them, and so draw them as they sd. into a total ruin and under obligation (*obligation*) of entirely deserting the country, upon their entreaty—I went so far as to give them the paper—marked No. 9. translated out of the French original a copy of which—I gave to the representative of Chicannecto, Messrs Mitchel (Michel?) *Porrier* "and Charles *Bourgeois*"—and another to that of Copequid directed to Mr. Matt. Martin—for their share of half of the sum that had been allotted to them by the eight above mentioned representatives.

Immediately after the six appointed for Manis—drew up a list of their inhabitants and taxed them and themselves proportionably in respect both of the sum they were to make up of their respective capacities, and having delivered, as it then appeared to me chearfully what each of them was able to furnish at that present time—in furs—into the hands of the above mentioned six, the whole was delivered to one of that numr. by name "*Fohn Landry*" and the same who was mar. of the above quoted sloop—in order to carry it under the brigts. convoy to Annapolis Royall.

Here it will not be improper to mention that the Evening before I design'd to Embark I ordered the soldiers—and told the Inhabitants if any way grieved by them—or not satisfied for what they had furnished them with to address themselves to me—and I would do them Justice but no complaint being made and rather on the contrary the Inhabitants praising the Civil Behaviour of the soldiers—having on my own part paid sixteen Livres for the Lodging and Diet

of the Lieu
marched wi
had desired
reached the
napolis Roy
this journal
above menti
cell of Furr
amount if I
to 50 or 60
the Inhabita
of the sum
of them—as
What answe
as I know—
never pd an
ments after
the Bills wer
Vetch—by H
the sum due
siderable sin

At my Re
cromby, Mr.
mand from t
the Limitts o
twenty Pistol
way, I am en

Winter beg
Officers and
—for both th
till the Engin
(made) two la
the Country
some time th
streights for v
selves—Wood
more Chimne
with Fuel—th

of the Lieutenant and Chirurgon and myself, at break of Day—I marched with the party three miles over Land—at a place which I had desired Capt Blackmore to send the Boat and having safely reached the Brig we soon set sail and arriv'd the 20th Novr. at Annapolis Royall—where I directly waited on Colo Vetch shew'd him this journall of which he seem'd satisfied and presented to him the above mentinn'd "*John Landry*," who brought along with him a parcell of Furr, of which, I had but an imperfect accot but which might amount if I well remember according to the sd Landry's Estimation to 50 or 60 pistols—and with all presented the Govr. a petition from the Inhabitants of Manis—therein entreating to be releas'd of the half of the sum to wit three thousand Livres—there being six demanded of them—as also of the twenty pistols demand'd of them monthly. What answer that petition had I cannot justly remember—but so far as I know—that they never pd—the full sum of 3000 Livres—and never pd anything towds the sd twenty pistols the way of their payments after the first in Furrs—was in Bills—Wheat and Pease—and the Bills were drawn formerly by Mr. Subercase accepted by Colo. Vetch—by his name being endorsed on the back of the sd Bills—the sum due by Colo Vetch to Mr. Subercase must have been considerable since there was abundance of those Bills.

At my Return from Manis I heard that Majr. Forbes, Capt. Abercromby, Mr. Capon, had had Instructions from Colo Vetch to demand from the Inhabitants living along the Brittish River—without the Limitts of the "*Banlieue*" the same sum of 6000 Livres—and twenty Pistols a month—but how much of that sum was pd or which way, I am entirely a stranger to.

Winter began to set in hard and the Fort being overcrowded with Officers and Soldiers made Lodgings very narrow and uncomfortable—for both the latter could not easily be containd in the Barracks—till the Enginr. having reduced the Chappel into a lesser compass (made) two large Barracks of the rest of it in which the best part of the Country Troops were quartered—but the Frost hindering for some time the Chimneys to be built the men were put to great streights for want of Fire to cook their victuals and to warm themselves—Wood was now mightily in request there being twenty-seven more Chimneys—besides the three Guard Rooms—to be supplied with Fuel—there was but little or no stock left at the Reduction of

yee place. I must own that it was with great fatigue—Risque—and no doubt with great expense that the Garrison was supplied with Firing that winter, though the price of wood was very reasonable being “*cut*” and ready brought to the water side for a crown per cord—but being on the other side of the water, three flat-bottomed boats were almost continually going and coming to bring it over. One Mr. Winnet* had the direction and management of the whole affair.

We began to be pincht by other wants — that of Bread was very sensible, nothing but pease and Beefe and little or no pork if I well remember being served to the Garrison—how provisions so soon failed I cant tell being unacquainted with the quantity left, or with the measures taken for supplying with fresh—but I may say that the taking of little less I believe than 20 Frenchmen to work in Fort some of whom had double but all in general an allowance of the provisions did surely contribute to the soon diminishing of them.

However, means were contriv'd to procure corn from the Inhabitants up the River—and Mr. Capon made the Govr. expect that if permitted to go up at the invitation of sd Inhabitants he might be serviceable to the Garrison on that Point—if there was any other Reason—made him undertake that voyage—it never hitherto has come to my knowledge. Colo Vetch consented to his going and accordingly having five or six of the heads of the Inhabitants up the River—with him he took water—and landed at the house of one Peter LeBlanc—about nine miles from the Fort—when being at supper—they were at *once* surpris'd by three or four Fellows—who with their Firelocks cocked—commanded Mr. Capon to follow them—and threatened Death—to whoever should resist—they carryed him in the night through the woods—and halted at a house to refresh themselves telling him that they were carrying him to Canada—but being overtaken by the above mentioned Peter LeBlanc—they were prevailed upon to release him—for 20 pistols—Ransom which the sd LeBlanc advanced them for him—the next day he came to the Fort with this story which was the first occasion of complaint the French had given us.

* He was of French origin and the ancestor of the Winniett family of Annapolis, among whom may be noticed Sir William Winniett, who distinguished himself in the British service, and died Governor of the Gold Coast.

There was
agst these Bar
prehend any o
—to catch the

Tis about
which—that a
which was or
greatest share
been interpret
a particular a
very little corn
which Place—
maintain their
—*Frt**—by on
arriv'd at Annap
allowing so muc
the French of th
and tho' an atte
of the Garrison—
priviledges of th
but very little of
whole Winter—s
pease and Corn
seized entirely f
deal of Clamour
which—I believe
provisions—tho—
—and but little o

There were tw
provisions—one f
these took the eig
supplyd so that th
what the Garrison
French. Capt. Jo
1710†, at a time wh
when it may be c
a sloop could from

* Freight.

There was immediately a proclamation issued out by the Govr. agst these Banditti with a promise of Reward to whoever should apprehend any of them—the French made shew to do their endeavors—to catch them but all to no effect.

Tis about this time—or a little before—I am not very certain which—that a sloop came from Manis—laden with Corn—part of which was on the Govrs. accot from the Inhabitants—but yee greatest share for the Inhabitants of the Banlieue—as this has been interpreted several ways—I think myself obliged to give a particular accot. of it. The French of the Banlieue raise but very little corn and are for the most part supplied from Manis, to which Place—they send effects—to purchase—wherewithall to maintain their Familys—with bread, this is generally transported upon —*Frt**—by one or two sloops—belonging to Manis—and when arriv'd at Annapolis—delivered to the people—who send for it they allowing so much for the *Frt*, the above mentioned sloop being arriv'd the French of the Banlieue came to claim their respective shares—and tho' an attempt was made to seize the whole cargoe for the use of the Garrison—the French made a great clamour—and claimed the priviledges of the capitulation—so that they could be brought to spare but very little of what they sd. was their only dependence during the whole Winter—some time after—Gourdeau's sloop went to load with pease and Corn at Manis—on the same Lay—and on her return was seized entirely for the use of the Garrison—which caused a great deal of Clamour and noise—I have forgot to hint at another thing which—I believe contributed very much to the diminishing of our provisions—tho—I cant assert it possitively having it only by report—and but little on my own knowledge.

There were two commissary's—appointed for the delivering out provisions—one for the Marines and another for the other detachmts. these took the eights out of the best part of which the French were supplyd so that this Practice gave just Grounds to that notion that what the Garrison wanted—Provisions, the same were sold to the French. Capt. John Alden arrived *towards* the beginning of Jany., 1710†, at a time when we where—reduced to a “very low ebb,”—and when it may be counted as a great Providence of the Almighty, a sloop could from Boston reach our harbour—at that time of the

* Freight.

† In 1711 according to our present reckoning.

year—this brought everything to Rights—amongst ourselves—and everything being now pretty easy—the Govr. resolved upon a trip to Boston—butt first upon these two following points.

1st. To revenge the Injury done in the person of Mr. Capon—and at the same time to have a pledge for the Fidelity of the Inhabitants—and

2nd. to find some way—for repairing Several Breaches already in our Ramparts and like to be more in number—before the end of the Spring—these two points were communicated as already resolved upon to the Field Officers and Capts. of the Garrison.

To put the 1st of these into Execution—Capt. Abercromby with a party of fifty men went in two flat-bottomed Boats—up the River—on a Sunday morning and landed at Peter LeBlanc's house—already menconed—and directly went to the Chappel, which is within half a mile of it—when he acquainted the priest and four of the heads of the Inhabitants to wit: Peter LeBlanc, Wm. Bourgeois—and two others whose names I have forgot—that he had ordrs to bring them down to the Fort—to which they submitted without any Resistance, thus Capt. Abercromby returned with his Party without having comitted any disordr. or done anything further, at least that I know of, than what I have here related.

At his return he presented the priest, and the four above mentioned Inhabitants to ye Govr. who told them in the presence of most of the Officers—that this was done in reprizals of what they had done Mr. Capon—and that when they should deliver the persons who had committed this act—he would give them their Liberty—there was a Room appointed for them and an allowance out of the Garrison's stores for their subsistence and in general they were very kindly used. The 2nd point was towds. the repairing the breaches of the Ramparts, the earth they are raised withall is very sandy and when Shook with the firing of the Guns—or after a Frost when a sudden thaw comes—apt to tumble down, we had at that time one of the Faces of the Electoral princes Bastion—entirely down and in less than three months after—there was not a Curtain nor a Face of a Bastion without a Breach in it. Majr. Forbes—our Enginr. found it impossible to repair these Breaches—otherwise than by having Straight trees—set agst. the walls—to support them—a French carpenter was sent along the 2 Borders of the British River, to see

whether any
as to be ea
message with
and at his Re
of eight hund

These Tree
Inhabitants, s
Shown—to th
thing the Gar
further manag
commanded in

Some time b
himself of the p
their private “
who, with the
regulate their
justice to every
Forbes, Capt. A
the French Tor
tants, Messrs. C
—summoned th
appear and de
never arose out
to yee paying
attendance, far
continually at or

The Govr. be
carrying away th
Inhabitants fide
grossly affronted
comdre. in chief.

As soon as C
what was now th
the repairing of y
French were to
they seem'd at fir
was in their power
desir'd a little lo

whether any Quantity of the trees — might be found Scituated—so as to be easily drawn down to the waterside,—he performed his message with no little Risque of being maltreated by the Inhabitants and at his Return brought an Accot. of—if I well remember upwards of eight hundred.

These Trees—could not be had without the assistance of the Inhabitants, so that some of them were sent for the necessity of this Shown—to them, telling them to propose it to the Inhabitants as a thing the Garrison actually wanted and expected from them. The further management of this was left to Sr. Chas. Hobby, who commanded in chief in the absence of Colo. Vetch.

Some time before the Govrs. departure he had thought fit to ease himself of the perpetuelle Complts. of the French agst. one another in their private "Feuds and Quarrells,"— to appoint a certain number who, with the names and Titles of Justices of the peace,—should regulate their civil affairs—hear their Complts. and administer justice to every one of them—accordingly he made choice of Majr. Forbes, Capt. Abercromby, Mr. Capon and I—as most Versed in the French Tongue and joynd to us two Frenchmen of the Inhabitants, Messrs. Chouet, and St. Scene, we used to meet twice a week—summoned those who complained [and those complained] agst. to appear and decide their Differences—by the Easiest ways—there never arose out of the Expenses of that Court so much as to suffice to yee paying of a Clerk, what we had agreed to give him for his attendance, far from Satisfying any of us for the trouble we were continually at on that Accot.

The Govr. being now on his departure for Boston—resolv'd upon carrying away the French priest to be more sure, as he said, of the Inhabitants fidelity—as also an Indian who some days before had grossly affronted him—He left in his absence Sr. Chas. Hobby, comdre. in chief.

As soon as Govr. Vetch was gone Sr. Chas went to work about what was now thought the main point, the getting of the Trees—for the repairing of yee Barracks, and now the time was come when the French were to give an answer to what was demanded from them, they seem'd at first to be very willing to comply with everything that was in their power to do for the Service of the Garrison—but withall desir'd a little longer time—alleging their Cattle was weak, by

reason of the want of fodder, and the Creeks still full of Ice—So as to hinder the making of Rafts of Trees, with Sevl other petty reasons which afterwds proved to be only pretences to lengthen time to give the better opportunity of putting their projects in Execution, which at that time they began to enter upon.

The French, who like any new conquered people, were glad to flatter themselves with yee hopes of recovering what they had lost—saw with a great deal of Satisfaction our moat walls every day tumbling down—our hospitals filling with sick soldiers—and almost a General discouragemt through all the Garrison—and thought no doubt no less than to oblige us—to relinquish the Fort and to fall undr their national Govenm't again.

About this time they dispatcht almost unknown to us—the “*priest*” from Manis to Canada with an Acco't as may be supposd, of all this—and at the same time, a certain woman by name “*Madam Freneuse*,”—came from the other side of the Bay of Fundy in a Birch Canoo, with only an Indian and a young Lad, her son—in the Coldest part of Winter. This woman as there is a great deal of Reason to believe was Sent by Ordrs from Canada, brought by Mr. St. Castine—to keep the French in a Ferment and make them backward in supplying the Garrison with any necessary's, and pry into and give an Accot of our Secrets, till occasion should offer of endeavouring to drive us out of the Country. In all this indeed She was but too lucky, tho she came with quite another story at first, she said that want of all manner of necessary's had put her to the Extremity of venturing all—for all to cross the Bay—at that unseasonable time of the year—that the Indians of penobscot—were entirely Starving, and that she was forc'd to come to try whether she could be admitted to live undr the new Govenmt she was upon this received Very Kindly by Sr. Chas. Hobby—and had the Liberty she desired granted to her.

In the meantime the French kept to their usual Delay—but their pretences of the Ice, and yee leanness of their cattle being now removed they immediately found another, and said that upon the first motion some of them had made of hawling some of the felled trees—down to the water side—a party of Indians came to threaten them with murthering and burning of them if they offered to carry a Single tree towds the repairing of yee Fort.

Sr. Chas Hobby—seeing at last through their Deceit, and at the

intimation of
in peace—and
than to have
Share as well
fear of them—
Bartlett—and

In these or
was always rec
and i'd furth
Peter LeBlan
with everything
them that nig
morning—ac
Detachmt, to
having execut
molesting the
returned to the
Sr. Chas. Hobb

This had the
the limited tim
Shares of these
Garrison were s
a day—Boston
gan to be repair
long and tediou
yee French took

'Tis about thi
very short and
Jona Bull came
spirits of the Sol

Col. Vetch ca
Aprl, and broug
her Majtys Servic
thing now was pi
for our money—c

As the Govr.
'*Jenny's Streights*;
to get away from

intimation of the quietest part of the Inhabitants who desired to live in peace—and foresaw the Troubles coming, and wanted no better than to have the mutinous part forc'd to comply to furnish their Share as well as they were willing themselves—tho durst not for fear of them—resolved to order a party of 50 men—undr Capt. Bartlett—and gave me the ordrs here annexed mark'd (No. 3).

In these ordrs, one "LeBasque" was particularly mentioned who was always reckon'd the most mutinous spirit amongst ye French and li'd furthest up the River—him and the rest I sent for from Peter LeBlanc's house when I landed, and they having comply'd with everything I was ordered to ask and to tell them—I dismissed them that night, and having kept a secure "Guard," I went next morning—accompany'd by the same French men and a small Detachmt, to visit some of the places where these trees were cut, and having executed my orders in every Respect without any wrong molesting the Inhabitants and paid for everything I had of them—I returned to the Fort,—and gave an accot of this small Expedition to Sr. Chas. Hobby.

This had the Effect we reasonably could have expected and about the limited time the inhabitants began to bring down their respective Shares of these trees—a considerable numbr of the soldiers of the Garrison were sent to work as labourers, to whom I think 18 pence a day—Boston money, was allowed: some of the Breaches now began to be repair'd, tho' the numr and Largeness of them made it a long and tedious work, and not half an our—(? was over) before yee French took up arms agst us.

'Tis about this time I think, or a little before, that provisions grew very short and that we were reducd almost to the last Ebb, when Jona Bull came in a sloop from Boston and rais'd again the drooping spirits of the Soldiers.

Col. Vetch came soon after, I mean towards the latter end of Aprl, and brought along with him John Alden in a sloop taken in her Majtys Service for the carrying provisions to the Garrison. Every thing now was plenty, the French supplying us with fresh provisions for our money—or in truck for our salt.

As the Govr. was near coming into *Yee Gutt* otherwise called '*Jenny's Streights*,' they spyed from the Brig't a little sloop endeavouring to get away from them, and running into a Creek, they immediately

manned the Boat and sent after her, she proved to be a French vessel belonging to Chicannecto—one "*Gallant*" Ma'r, the comdre of the Boat found the French landed and dragging some of their Goods into the woods, but upon his calling to them, the Ma'r and his son came and surrendered themselves, and the sloop was brought out of the Creek and put under convoy of the Brig. Capt. Blackmore having ordered his Ma'r by name "Goodrick" with a marine and another soldier—belonging to my Compy but both Saylor, to bring the sd sloop up—but as they could not pretend to pilot her up, '*Gallant*' and his son were left aboard. When the little fleet anchored in the Bason the Frenchman took this opportunity so well that when the Brig weighed with the tide of Flood under her the sloop was in the Eddy—and undr an impossibility of weighing so that She was forced to tarry behind, "Goodrick," seeing he could not sail till flood was almost spent, left the Marine upon deck and went to take a little rest, as did the other soldier—but the Frenchman and his son having laid their plot at once Knockt down the Marine—and as Goodrick was running up at the noise he recd the same fate, and was Knockt down in the Cabbin, "Gallant" finding himself Ma'r commanded the other Soldier to get into the Canoo—and fetcht Goodrick to get him in too—and whilst his son watched the Marine, who could hardly recover of his Blows, and all this being performd and the canoo fast by the painter at the stern of the sloop—the Frenchman weighed anchor and was busie in hoisting the sails—when Goodrick having recovered his senses—with his knife cut the painter and with the help of the soldier then with him, paddled the Canoo up to the Fort—this was in the middle of the night, being come to the place were the Brig lay at Anchor almost undr the Fort and being hailed and bid to come on board he told Capt. Blackmore the story, who immediately manned his Boat and sent her in pursuit of the Sloop, the Boat overtook her early in the morning and the Frenchman finding that what resistance he could make would be in vain, surrendered and was brought up prisoner in the fort and put undr close confinement.

Some days after I had orders to preside at a Court-martial, it being in my turn, and had accordingly the warrant hereunto annexed marked No. 4. This Frenchman was brought before this Court—and tho the Govr thought the man might have been condemned to Death—yet the Court not finding him Guilty of the same—past

sentence for
this sentence
dance of pe
demned to d

Some time
the coast ha
came from th
Father in Lav
Pidgeon was
Brigt—but w
relate, as well
a just notion

There was
names are sp
I Joyn here,
belonging to
little while afte
without the I
Vetch, and sh
proved very so
other Fish tha
Garrison was s

This Shallo
of May—on th
of which was t
entirely unknow
Mr. Capon onl
of it the Govr.
and that he tho
Mr Capon afte
mer part of thi
of the Bay was
larly in transpo
me himself.

The repairing
trees being stil
having furnishe
demanded of th

sentence for his imprisonment during the Govrs pleasure, however this sentence was ordered to be kept secret—and thus made abundance of people believe that the sd Gallant had really been condemned to dye.

Some time after the noise of a French privateer being put upon the coast having been brought and spread by one "Baptiste," who came from the other side of the bay—in a sloop belonging to his Father in Law, "Gourdeau"—an Inhabitant of the Banlieue, Capt. Pidgeon was order'd with a party of 50 men to go on board of the Brig—but what orders or instructions he had I must leave him to relate, as well as yee circumstances of his voyage since, *I never* had a just notion of either.

There was a little Shallop belonging to six or seven of us—whose names are specified in yee certificate which we had of her which I Joyn here, markt No 5—called the "Royall Mess"—because belonging to a set of us that messed together. She was found a little while after the reduction of the Fort in a Creek up the River and without the Limits of the Banlieue and was given to us by Colo Vetch, and she never brought a farthing profit to the owners, yet she proved very serviceable to the Garrison by the quantity of Cod and other Fish that was catcht by the Soldiers in her at sevl times—the Garrison was scarce of provisions.

This Shallop was sent, If I am not mistaken, towds the latter end of May—on the other side of the Bay—with some Frenchmen, one of which was the above mentiond Baptiste—upon what errand is entirely unknown to me as was also her going to one of Yee owners, Mr. Capon only excepted, and when we enquired into the reasons of it the Govr. answerd that it y-g-s-d at Mr. Capon's own proposal and that he thought every one of us had been acquainted with it, tho Mr Capon afterwards denyd to us when charged with it yee the former part of this answer. The Shallop when got on the other side of the Bay was seized by the Indians and servd to their use particularly in transporting Capt. Pidgeon, when made prisonr, as he told me himself.

The repairing of the Breaches went on in the meanwhile, but the trees being still in request by reason of some of the French not having furnished any at all, and some others but half of what was demanded of them tho good words and threatening had been used,

particularly against one LeBasque already mentiond, accusd by some of the French themselves of being the promoter and Inciter of the Indians—threats agst the Inhabitants, these delays and Backwardness put the Govr on the sending another party up the River.

Since the releasemt of the four before mentioned hostages and other ways before usd had had no effect—this party was sent with all possible secrecy, Since I knew nothing of it till towards ten of Clock at night, being in bed and a little out of ordrs, Capt. Bartlet, who lodged in the same Room with me, and who unfortunately for him went Voluntr on that Expedition, came and took Leave of me. What success that party had or what other Ordrs than ever came to my knowledge and I have here intimated Your Excy already knows or may know by Capt. Pidgeon who commanded that party—undr the direction of Majr Forbes—our Enginr, what were made but too sensible of was its being entirely cut of, having only recovered with much adoe the Liberty of the wounded, amongst who was Capt. Bartlet who pd for his Ransom £50, Boston money—and every one of the soldiers—Ten pounds—the sd sums were advanced by Col. Vetch and pd in goods to the *priest (Gaulin,)* who was sent by the Indians to receive them.

I must however mention that it has always been the report of the French that the party of Indians that so unhappily met with ours, landed but the day before from the other side of the Bay, and had not been joyned yet by any of the French Inhabitants, tho' one or two of the before mentioned Madame Freneuse's sons were amongst them and came to fetch their mother from the lower town the night that followed the Defeat of our Party.

The French after this changed their countenance at once—and of humble and in appearance obedient—turned haughty and imperious—and threaten'd no less than to take us—by assault—and put every one of us “to the Edge of the Sword.”

The Garrison was now reduc'd by Death—Desertion and the last misfortune to two hundred and forty odd fighting men—a numr not able to cope with the French—whom we could reckon no less than 5 or 600—the best that we thought on was to keep possession of what we had, to wit : yee Fort and the lower town, the latter being thought necessary to preserve the Brig and other vessels in the Road and to furnish us with fuell for the Garrison, as also to repair

the best w
The first thi
vette, in the
was performe
that could t
was the only
—no officer—
and with thei
Garrison cou
hardships—if
Vast fleet th
sunk.

Colonel V
command of
had fresh Or
from yee Mas
block'd us clo
every morning
they killed the
him—at some
house where
commanded th
also another P
the French wh
runs along Ho
two companies
ing of the Sold
and pusht the
to agree to it
to endeavor to
right way to w
numr of them
the Fort—but a
good success th
men dangerous

This flushed
officers to brin
hard—or rather

the best we could, many large Breaches we still had in our walls—
The first thing that was done was the cutting a large trench or cur-
vette, in the fosse, to which all the Garrison set their hands—and
was performed in two days—and in general nothing was left undone
that could tend to the securing ourselves agst any surprize—which
was the only thing we could doe (? be) in fear of—and for that end
—no officer—and but half of the Soldiers, and that in their Cloaths
and with their arms by them were allow'd to sleep at night—but the
Garrison could not have subsisted long under these fatigues and
hardships—if the news of Your Excys. arrival at Boston and the
Vast fleet that followed had not raisd the spirits now almost entirely
sunk.

Colonel Vetch having ordrs to attend the Expedition—left the
command of the Garrison—into Sir Chas. Hobby—who soon after
had fresh Ordrs from Genl. Hill with a Reinforcemt of two compys
from yee Massachusetts Governmt. In the meantime the French
block'd us closely up—and one morning surpris'd yee Guard we sent
every morning to the lower town for the Reasons above mentioned,
they killed the sargeant and two of the 4 men—who marched with
him—at some Paces distance, at the head of the Guard—out of a
house where they lay in ambush—and obligd Lieut. Lyndesay, who
commanded the Guard, to retire which they did in good order—as did
also another Party, sent out to sustain him it not being safe to attack
the French who appeared in great numbers—behind the causeway that
runs along Hogg Island—This action happen'd before the aforesaid
two companies came, but when these were come there was no keep-
ing of the Soldiers within the walls who were for fighting the French
and pushd their murmuring so high that Sr. Chas at last thought fit
to agree to it. Capt. Lyon for that end was detach'd in the night
to endeavor to surprize some of the French—but he not going the
right way to work and being discover'd by the Enemy—drew a great
numr of them upon his Party—which was no sooner perceived from
the Fort—but a strong Detachment was sent to sustain him, with so
good success that yee French were entirely rout'd and some of their
men dangerously wounded.

This flushed our men to such a Degree as made it difficult for the
officers to bring them off, and at their Return they petition'd so
hard—or rather, talk't so loud to have the Liberty to go and burn the

house where Yee French made their head Quarters—that Sr. Chas. was in a manner forc'd to draw out a Detachmt of 200 men, of which he gave me the command as being in my Turn—for that Expedition which was executed without the least Resistance on the part of the French.

The Reason of the Misunderstanding I have here intimat'd between Sr. Chas. Hobby and the Garrison—was his not communicating the Ordrs he recd from Genl. Hill to anybody besides Capt. Abercromby—and myself—the reasons of which he may himself give your Excy better than I can, as also *an* accot of the submission of the French after this.

About this time the Country Galley and two Brigts came in order to take some Stores and follow the Fleet to "*Quebec.*" Capt. Abercromby and I with six other Officers had orders to leave the Garrison and attend the Expedition of Canada, and accordingly we embark'd on board the Galley and left Annapolis Royall 10th Sepr 1711.

I have here given an accot. to Yr Exy of the most remarkable Passages occurred during my attending her Majesty's Service at Annapolis Royall, whether placed in their Proper order—I cannot positively answer—for two years being now spent since I left that Garrison, and I owing almost entirely to my memory what I have writ. I can however answer for the truth and Faithfulness of it and dare assure myself of the witness of those who having had an insight in the affairs as well as I—will relate them in Truth and without Partiality, and so far I presume to assure Yr Excy that during my being in Nova Scotia, no private Interest of my own ever made me act, as you may know upon further Enquiry from the Officers of the Garrison of Annapolis—and even the French themselves—amongst whom I may flatter myself to have kept the Character of a just and disinterested man—but that her Majtys Service has always been—in my view and if ever mistaken in my notion of it—it can never be imputed to any fault of my own—or to any view of private Interest, since I can safely say—I never had forty shillings Profit in the Garrison nor no other dependance than my own proper Pay and the Provisions then allowed to every Officer and Soldier.

As for the Accots of the Garrison or how the sums charg'd on the contingency's have been disposed of—I can give no Accot to Yr

Excy having hinted at a time that C condition he ord of near £2 then paym may see an

In my ne Accot of No French Inha maintenance Security of th compliance t Majtys Servi utmost Respe Your

BOSTON, NEW

INSTRUC

INSTRUC

his arrival at all her Majest Chief of all h of Annapolis

You are her go aboard th during your b to obey Capt and fighting th

As soon as i permitt, you assembling all shall order bef go a shore to r

Excy having never had an Insight in them further than I have hinted at and never handled any money on that Score but at the time that Colo Vetch left the Garrison to attend the Canada Expedition he ordered me to take from Sr. Chas and others to the value of near £200—to deliver to Mr Davis at several times who was then paymr to the workmen an Accot of which money Your Excy may see an Accot undr Sr Charles's hand hereunto annexed.

In my next I design to give according to Yr Excys Desire an Accot of Nova Scotia of its Products the humour and numbr of the French Inhabitants and how far they may be serviceable to the maintenance of the Garrisons that shall be thought requisite for the Security of the Country and I shall always be willing to shew by my compliance to Yr Excys orders how far I am willing to promote her Majtys Service and to make you truly sensible that I am with the utmost Respect

Your Excellencys Most humble most Obedt and
Most Dutifull Servant

P. MASCARENE,

BOSTON, NEW ENGLAND

Nov. 6—1713.

INSTRUCTIONS TO MASCARENE ON PROCEEDING TO MINAS.

INSTRUCTIONS to Capt. Paul Mascarene, to be observed upon his arrival at Minas by Samuel Vetch, Esqr.—Adjutant General of all her Majesty's of Great Britains forces—General and Comandre in Chief of all her Troops—in those parts and Governour of Her Fort of Annapolis Royall and Country of L'Accady and Nova Scotia.

You are hereby ordered with the party under your command to go aboard the Brigantine Betty Capt. Blackmore Commandr and during your being aboard said Vessell—you are to order your men to obey Captain Blackmore's commands both with regard to sayling and fighting the said Vessell—if occasion shall offer for the same.

As soon as it Please God you arrive at Minas—if the weather will permitt, you are to go a shore to the most Convenient place for assembling all the principall Inhabitants of the place, Whome you shall order before to be ready to wait upon you there. When you go a shore to meet them take with you at least 40 of the best of your

men with their arms well fixed and Loaden, who are to be a guard upon the house while you treat with the Inhabitants.

You are in my name to acquaint them by the fate of war—they are become prisoners at discretion and that both their persons and Effects are absolutely at the Disposal of the Conquerors—and had I not Interposed to protect them the army would have plundered, ravaged, Carried away, destroyed all they now have hence, But as out of pitty—I have hitherto save (? saved) them—so that their fate is three times [better] than those under the Capitulation Who have lost most of what they had—while they have lost nothing at all. Upon all which Considerations you are to acquaint them that I expect of right due to me, every (? a very) good present to the Value at least of

of Beaver or 6000 Livres—value in money or peltry—together with a Contribution of 20 pistols pr month—from amongst them all of Minas and Chignecto, towards maintaining my Table to commence from the day the Fort was surrendered acquainting them withall that the people here that are without the “Basten” (? Banlieue) are to pay as much as they. You are first to make the proposal in General Terms—and see how much they will voluntary offer—and then if they do not come up to the sum—You may acquaint them what I expect at least—after you have settled this matter you are to assure of a free Liberty to come with all Safety to trade here—and send what goods they have and returne home with the produce of the same, and that the Brigantine is to Convoy the Vessells—and Effects safe hither having Ordered this to be the only port and place of Trade—whither they are to bring all their goods to sell.

And to acquaint them they are not to Trade with any person—or Vessells—that may come to them unless they have a written order under my hand for so doing.

You are to returne with your party aboard the Vessell every night for fear of accidents or abuses, takeing care while you are ashore your people behave themselves civilly. If anything of great Consequence should happen in which you want my advice—or orders—You are to send me an Express—by some french man—over land and because several things may occur for which I cannot give you any particular Direction—I Do therefore hereby fully Impower you to act and do in everything as you Shall Judge best for the good of her Majesty's Service.

These you
Save Capt R
assistance in
are to Coun
this shall be
Given und
—in the ninth

This paper
hands—Witn

BOSTON D
hands.

PROCLAM

I underwrit
tant General o
Commander in
nor of her M
Accady and N
Make know
Chicanectou—
and Nova Sco
Her Britannic
places of the D
as soon as pos
most convenie
Instructions I h
ernour—I let
umbrage at my
signed for my o
Hostility again
On board the
O. S.
(A True Tran
French Original
“ P.

*1714 according to o

These your instructions you need not communicate to anybody Save Capt Blackmore who is hereby directed to give you all possible assistance in putting the same in Execution—and with whome you are to Counsell upon every Emergency—ffor so doing of all which this shall be your Warrant.

Given under my hand at the ffort of Annapolis Royall Novembr 1—in the ninth year of Her Majesty's Reign—Anno Dom 1710 (years.)

SAM VETCH.

This paper I reced—from Colo Saml Vetch Wrote with his own hands—Witness my hand at Boston March 24th—1713—*

P. MASCARENE,

BOSTON Decembr 7th 1714. A True copy of the Original in my hands.

FR. NICHOLSON.

(3)

PROCLAMATION TO THE PEOPLE OF MINAS BY MASCARENE.

I underwritten sent by his Excellency Samuel Vetch Esqre Adjutant General of all her Majestys of Great Britains forces General an Commander in Chief of all her forces in these Countrys and Governor of her Majestys Fort of Annapolis Royal of the Countrys of L Accady and Nova Scotia.

Make known by these to all those of the Inhabitants of Manis—Chicanectou—and other places—depending of the Country of Accady and Nova Scotia—who will live in peace and enjoy the trade with Her Britannick Majesty's Subjects of Annapolis Royall and other places of the Dominions of Her Majesty in these parts that they may as soon as possible assemble at the place which they shall judge most convenient for me to Land at, that I may impart to them the Instructions I have concerning them from His Excellency Our Governour—I let them further know that they need not to take an umbrage at my landing with some forces—since they are only designed for my own Guard and Security and not to commit any act of Hostility against the Inhabitants as long as they shall do their duty.

On board the Betty in Manis Road the 12th day of November

O. S. 1710.

(A True Translation of the
French Originall, attested by me.

P. MASCARENE.

“P. MASCARENE.”

*1714 according to our present reckoning, the year then beginning on the 25th March.

MASCARENE'S COMMISSION TO SUNDRIES AT MINAS.

By the power to me given by
his Excellency Samuel Vetch, Esqr.
Adjutant General, &c.

I Establish Messrs. Peter Melanson, Alexander Bourg—Anthony
LeBlanc—John and Peter Landry—Era to be the
receivers of the Contributions agreed on the part of the Eight
chosen representatives for the share of the Inhabitants of Manis—
designed for a present to our Governour, to wit: the sum of
as also for that part of their Shares towards the 20 pistols Vizt. the
sum of and Grant to them the power of making the
Inhabitants of Manis, Contribute proportionably according to Each's
Capacity, under penalty to the sd if they refuse of Military Execution
The said Messrs. Peter Melanson—Alexander Bourg, cra are to
gather the sums in Peltry—money or other Effects—and to Trans-
mit them to Annapolis Royall.

Done at Manis the 16th day of November, 1710, O. S.

P. MASCARENE.

A true Translation
of the French Original
attested by me.

P. MASCARENE.

SIR. CHARLES HOBBS ORDERS TO MAJOR MASCARENE.

You are hereby Ordered to go up the River—there being a party
going for your Security—Commander of which after he is three
miles up the River is to take and follow your Orders and Directions.
You may land in the place you shall think most Convenient for the
Lodging and security of the men from whence you are to Send
for Monr LeBasque—Reni Forest—Barnard Goddet—Reni
Barnabas—Monr Blanchard—and who else you shall think proper
to aske of them the reasons of their not coming down when sent
for likewise to show you "Trees" that they were Ordered to Cutt
and Demand the reason—Why—they have not brought them down—
and if possible any quantity of them may be made into a Raft—and
sent down the river—During your stay there you must put the In-
habitants at worke—and see it Executed—or if the Difficulty and

danger of go
"Trees"—
of them. T
Inhabitants
tentions—and
Fort they dor
other party u
Why they ha
Military Exec
should refuse
or them—and
think fitt.

Given unde
Royall—in th
Anno Dom

To Major P

This paper
absence of Co
Witness my

Boston, De

A true copy

GOVERNOR

Samuel Vetc

Locus Sigil
P.

By Virtue of
by her Majesty
April, 1710—y
court Martial v

danger of going in the wood Should hinder you from securing those "Trees"—or drawing them to the water Side—and making a Raft of them. Take above Twenty-four hours, then you are to tell the Inhabitants "*that we wont be fool'd*" any more by their false pretensions—and that if in four days after your Return back to the Fort they dont bring down a quantity of "*Trees*" I'll order another party up the River who shall without inquiring the reason—Why they have not followed their former Orders Lay them under Military Execution, in case any of the above mentioned Inhabitants should refuse when sent for. You may Endeavour to surprize him or them—and bring them down with you—or any other persons you think fitt.

Given under my hand and Seal at her Majtys Fort of Annapolis Royall—in the Tenth year of her Majtys Reign.

Anno Dom—1711.

CHARLES HOBBY.

To Major Paul Mascarene.

This paper I reced from Sr. Charles Hobby, Knight, when in the absence of Col. Samuel Vetch, He was Commander in Chief.

Witness my hand at Boston—March ye 24th, 1713-14.

P. MASCARENE.

Boston, Dec. 7th, 1714.

A true copy of the original in my hands,

FR. NICHOLSON.

GOVERNOR VETCH'S COMMISSION TO MASCARENE TO HOLD A
COURT MARTIAL.

Samuel Vetch, Esq., Adjutant General of all Her Majesty's of Great Britain's fforces, whatsoever, General and Commander in Chief, of Her Said. Majesty's forces in these parts, and Governour of Her Fort of Annapolis Royall, and Territorys of L'Accadia and Nova Scotia, to Major Paul Mascarene.

By Virtue of the Power and authority to me granted for that effect by her Majesty's Royall Commission, bearing date the 8th day of April, 1710—you are hereby required and Impowered to hold a court Martial with such a Number of Officers as are appointed for

the same, whereof you are to be President. You are therefore to Try all Such prisoners as shall be brought before you—Conform to the articles of War and the Law of Nations—In such cases.

Given under my hand and Seal at Annapolis Royall this Sixteenth day of April—In the Tenth year of Her Majesty's Reign, Annoque Dom—1711.

SAM. VETCH.

By his Excellcy's Comand. }
 PHILLIPS DAVIS, }
 Secy War. }

This paper was delivered to me the 16th of April, 1711—at Annapolis Royall and a Court Martial was held by virtue thereof, to which I presided—

Witness my hand at Boston, March 24th, 1713-14.

P. MASCARENE

BOSTON, Decmr. 7, 1714.

A true copy of the original in my hands.

FR NICHOLSON.

GOVERNOR'S CERTIFICATE OF OWNERSHIP OF VESSEL.

Samuel Vetch, Esq., Adjutant General of all Her Britanick Majesty's Forces—whatsomever—General and Commander in Chief of all her said Majtys. Troops—in these parts and Governour and Commander in Chief of her Said Majtys. ffort of Annapolis Royall, the Country's L'Accadia and Nova Scotia, &c., &c.,

These are to certify all whome it may concern, that the Shallop "Royal Mess,"—being Plantation Built, and taken at the Reduction of Port Royall by the arms of Her Britanick Majesty—and now belonging to Alexander Forbes—Paul Mascarene—David Pigeon—James Abercrombie—John Bartlett—Peter Capoon and George Stewart—owners—In witness whereof I have hereunto set my hand and Seal this 14th day of December—In the ninth year of the Reign of our Sovereign Lady Queen Anne.

Anno Dom., 1710.

SAM. VETCH.

By his Excellcy's command,
 BARTHO. JACKSON, Secy.

This paper
 received it fr
 Annapolis Ro
 Boston, Marc

Boston, De
 hands.

Whereas her
 to me that he
 fications for w
 Inhabitants wh
 bring any more
 raffts as they b
 that are bringin
 of the garrison
 hereby ordered
 New England
 Corppls, & two
 the places where
 neer will direct
 the propperest M
 accident that ma
 habitants that if
 shall be punctu
 find them avers
 with severity, &
 but do not kill a
 for them before
 along with you b
 Consult and advi
 & in case of any
 the comand of th
 Service with all p

This paper was delivered to me by Captain Abercrombie, who had received it from Mr. Jackson—Secretary to Colo. Samuel Vetch, at Annapolis Royall—on the day of its Date. Witness my hand at Boston, March ye 24th, 1713-14.

P. MASCARENE.

Boston, Decemr. 7th, 1714. A true copy of the original in my hands.

FR NICHOLSON.

ORDERS FOR CAPT. PIDGEON.

Whereas her Majesty's Engineer of this garrison hath represented to me that he cannot proceed in repairing the breaches of the fortifications for want of timber and masts for that use, and that the Inhabitants who have contracted for finishing the same dare not bring any more for fear of the Indians, who not only cut loose the rafts as they bring them down, but threaten and Insult the people that are bringing them, it being of absolute necessity for the Security of the garrison that timber be immediately had—You are therefore hereby ordered with Sixty good men detached out of the Marines & New England troops, Lt. Fox & Ensign Grissmond, 3 Sergts, 3 Corppls, & two drums, under your command, to go up the river to the places where the sd timber is cutting as Major Forbes the Engineer will direct you, with whome you are to advise & Consult as to the properest Method of getting the sd timber Safely or any other accident that may fall out in your present comand, assuring the Inhabitants that if they will bring it down conform to agreement they shall be punctually paid and all imaginable protection, but if you find them averse or delaying to do it then you are to threaten them with severity, & let the soldiers make a show of killing their Hoggs but do not kill any but you may let them kill some fowls—but pay for them before you come away, and whereas Capt. Bartlett goes along with you by leave as a Volunteer, you are hereby directed to Consult and advise with him if anything extraordinary shall fall out & in case of any disaster befalling you, he is hereby directed to take the comand of the party upon him, having performed the above Sd Service with all possible precaution and dilligence you are to returne

again to the garrison with all reasonable despatch wh your Sd party for doing of all which this shall be your Warrant—Given under my hand at her Majesty's Fort of Annapolis Royall this 9th June, 1711.

ORDERS FOR SIR CHARLES HOBBY.

ORDERS and Instructions to the Honourable Sr. Charles Hobby, Coll. for apprehending of the Disserters from her Majesty's Garrison of Annapolis Royall in Nova Scotia as well as for Leveing recruits of Volunteers to serve in Her Majesty's said Garrison.

You are hereby Directed and required as soon as you are arrived att Boston to apply yourself to the Governour of New England to obtain his Concurrence and authority for apprehending and Securing such disserters as you shall have Notice of who have runn away or absented themselves from the Several Company's or Detachments to which they belonged, now in her Majesty's Garison of Annapolis Royall under my command, whether they be Marines, Mattrosses,* or belonging to the Detachments of the four Country Regiments who stayd Voluntarily to Garison this place the which Disserters when apprehended you are to Cause Secure in the Castle or Common prison untill an Opportunity Offers to transport them to this place Mr. Borland will furnish you wt money for subsisting them and defraying the Necessary Charges in apprehending them a list of whose names are hereto subjoined and whereas by death and disser-tion the number of this Garrison is Considerably lessened to the Apparent Danger and detriment of her Majesty's service for Remede-ing of which I doe hereby Direct authorise and Impower you to beat Drums for Volunteers to serve this her Majesty's Garison in any of her Majesty's Neighboring Colony's or Governments after proper applications made to the Respective Governours of her said Majesty's said Colonys promiseing and assureing the said Volunteers good pay Victualls—and Cloathing. Conform to the Establishment of Great Brittan together with forty Shills. bounty or listing money to each said Volunteer upon his arrival at this her Majesty's Garison and to be dismissed from the said service if Desiered after two years

* It may be necessary to explain that Mattrosses were soldiers in the artillery, next to the gunners, who assisted in loading, firing and sponging the guns. They carried firelocks and marched with the store waggons as guards and assistants.

Service, her
money you
of all which
Given und
Royall thiss
ninth year.

of the full pay
of the Count
of the Coun
20th of Octob
The Rever
att 6 sh and 8
To James
To Samuel
To Hallis—
Leaving in the
9-78 Shilling.
To Right H
Commissioners
Great Brittain

A SKEAME OF A

Most humbl
that of her Min
Servant, Samue
A Regiment
men each inclu
of Effective men
not counted—4
Three field
Eleven Lieuten

*1711. This commis
Governor Vetch to pro
in his absence.—[Ed.]

Service, her Majesty's above named agent will furnish you with what money you may want for Executing of these my orders, for Doeing of all which thiss shall be your warrant.

Given under my hand and Seal att her Majesty's ffort of Annapolis Royall thiss 12 day of June, viii*, and of her Majesty's Reign the ninth year.

ACCOUNT

of the full pay of the chaplain to the Garison, Surgeon and Armourer of the Country troops left in Garison att Annapolis Royall per order of the Council of Warr—October 9, viio—commencing from the 2oth of October and Ending May 31st, 1711, both days Inclusive.

The Reverend Mr. John Harrison Chaplain, his pay for ditto time att 6 sh and 8 per day.

To James Noland Surgeon—4sh per day.

To Samuel Lam armourer—3 shill. per day.

To Hallis—13 sh. and 8d. per ditto time being 234 days is 159-18 Leaving in the pay Office to Armo. the Deductions to be Made there 9-78 Shilling. Remains 150 to be drawn for.

To Right Honourable the Lords
Commissioners of her Majesty's of
Great Brittain's Treasury at Whitehall.

your Lordships Most
humbly Devoted Ser-
vant, SAM. VETCH.

A SKEAME OF ANE ESTABLISHMENT FOR THE GARISON OF ANNAPOLIS
ROYALL IN NOVA SCOTIA.

Most humbly offered to her Majesty's Royall Consideration and that of her Ministry, by her most profoundly Devoted Subject and Servant, Samuel Vetch, present Governour of the said ffort.

A Regiment to be Modouled as follows twelve company's of 45 men each including 2 Sergants, 2 Corporalls, 2 Drumms Making of Effective men when the five dead Servants of each Company are not counted—480.—

Three field Officers nine Captains, one Captain Lieutenant, Eleven Lieutenants, twelve Ensigns, one adjutant and instead of a

*1711. This commission does not seem to have been carried out for orders having arrived for Governor Vetch to proceed to Boston, Sir Charles Hobby remained at Annapolis to command in his absence.—[Ed.]

Quarter Master one ffort Major one good Surgeon and two mates, there being none in thiss country, one Chaplain, one School Master and Clerk in one person—at half the Chaplain Salary, thiss will go near to Comprehend all the officers that are here—The Establish- ment of the town to continue as it is att present only with addition of a fire Worker Distinct from the clerk of the stores, a Carriage Maker two Blacksmiths and a Cooper.

POSTSCRIPT.

My Lord—

Since writting the above wee find our selves every day more and more Infestted with the skulking Indians who have pillaged and Robbed several of the ffrench Inhabitants within the Banlieu because they were Employed in cutting of trees and other Necessary's for the ffortifications which none but the ffrench are Capable of Doing, not Daring to venture our men in the woods but in a considerable body but their being so frighted by the Indians who told them they were ordered by their Priests to plunder the ffrench that helped the English to repair the ffortification doe very much retard our works and as it is Impossible for us to prevent these skulking partys which so plague us but by a party of Indians who are Equall to them in the Woods so I cann fforsee no way to procure us any safety without the ffort, but if possible by obtaining a hundred of the Indians of the five Nations under the Government of New York and as wee want above that number of what was and allways must be the Compliment of thiss Garison untill Canada is Reduced, so have wrote to the Governour of New York to Countenance and permit Major Living- ston to raise such a number in the said Indians Country who will Cost her Majesty Little more than what the other Souldiers who are now Dead or Disserted would have done in whose place I would Entertain them, unless it be some present to the Sachems or Chiefs who shall bring them here along with Major Livingston who hath a great Interest among them but as I fear the averseness of that Government to allow or Countenance the same without a positive Order from her Majesty So I would Earnestly Intreat your Lord- ship's favour for obtaining and transemittting the same as soon as may be, and in case that does not prove Effectuall I begg your Lordships would be pleased to obtain her Majesty's order for one hundred of

the best of
thiss place t
Country wh
have not on
son and tho
what allways
would be of
much for he
Lordship wil
who am with

June 24th

GOVERNOR

Sr

Since the
very Sevier tra
party's of Sk
Neighbourhood
the River to f
that they not
Cutting of tim
Large ffloats o
faced up Quite
ffortifications s
nished with th
strong party w
afford a fair E
had promised
of Seventy mer
to order down
for Sawing of
Quantity for th

the best out of the four Company's in Garison there to Reinforce
 thiss place they being in perfect peace there, and in a well peopled
 Country who Cann Reinforce them upon any occasion, whereas we
 have not one person to befriend us—save what are within the Gari-
 son and those Including the Sick near two hundred men short of
 what allways should be, as well as a frigget to attend here which
 would be of great Service to us thiss being what I think is Very
 much for her Majesty's Service in these parts I assure my self your
 Lordship will be pleased to pardon the trouble and freedom I use
 who am with the most profound regard

My Lord

Your Lordship's

Most humbly Devoted Servant

SAM VETCH.

June 24th 1711.

GOVERNOR VETCH TO GOVERNOR OF MASSACHUSETTS.

Sr

Since the date of my last to your Excellency wee have had a
 very Sevier tragedy acted here which happened as follows Several
 party's of Skulking Indians having for some time Infested our
 Neighbourhood which rendered it Dangerous to go so much as Cross
 the River to ffetch wood but our greatest Damage they did us was
 that they not only threatened the Inhabitants up the River who were
 Cutting of timber and Planks but cutt Lose and Destroyed Several
 Large ffloats of small masts or sparrs with which the ffort was to be
 faced up Quite round to the Vast Retardment of the repairing the
 ffortifications so that wee find there was no possibility of being fur-
 nished with the timber undertaken for by the Inhabitants Unless a
 strong party were sent up the River both to frighten the Indians and
 afford a fair Excuse for the Inhabitants to send down the trees they
 had promised accordingly some days ago Major fforbes with a party
 of Seventy men Comanded by Capt Pidgeon was sent up as well
 to order down the ffloats of timber as to View the River and Mills
 for Sawing of timber and Planks of which we wanted a great
 Quantity for the ffort besides Major fforbes, Capt Pidgeon, Lieuten-

ant ffox Ensign Coxledge and Grissmond who were upon Com-
mand Capt Bartlet, the ffort Major and severall other Gentlemen
asked me Leave to go as Volunteers which I accordingly granted
they Were a Very Compleat party and every way well fitted but their
too much Security and ffordwardness passing through a Strait place
of the River in two flatt boats and a whale boat they were attacked
by a body of One hundred and fifty Indians from the Shore who had
not been arrived one hour from Penobscot, Canada and Minas and
who firing upon our people through in the boats and close
to the shoar Shott them down Verry fast our peoples ffor-
ward Imprudence contributed much to their Distruction for
Instead of pulling to the other Shoar they ran right upon all their
fire while they could see nobody to shoot att and Landing were
Intirly Exposed to all their fire—who were covered from So that
after fifteen being Killed dead amongst whom were Major fforbes
and Elliott who refused Quarters Several times offered to them and
about nine wounded among whom were Capt Bartlet and Ensign
Coxledge they were att Last all sirrounded and made prisoners by
the Indians to our Vast Loss Especially in Major fforbes than whom
the Queen has not a better Officer of his Employment whose Loss
wee allready Sensibly feel as Indeed of them all the ffrenchman who
Came down from thiss party to me for Surgeons to dress the
Wounded says there is but one more ffrench man of the party
though we are Informed there are many Canadiens painted like
Indians they pretend to beseige us in the ffort and say they expect
four hundred more from Canada besides the Indians to the eastward
of us whatever they Design I know not but both they and the
ffrench are Extremely uppish by the accounts they have from home
all the ffrench within the Banlieu are gone from their houses
whether they rejoyne them or not I cannot tell but week now they are
all our Enemy's at the Bottom this great Loss together with our
fformer sickness and dessertion hath so weakened the Garison
that I judged it my duty to Call a Councill of Warr of all the field
Officers and Cpts now in Garison whose Resolutions I herewith
Send to your Excellency Inclosed not doubting of yours and your Coun-
sells hearty Compliance with the same in Imitation of the present
Worthy British parliament who are so farr from being Discouraged by
the great Dissaster and Expensive Warr in Spain, that all the Enemy's

Successes the
Parliament a
will with all
the Meantime
tenance and
duty to her M
part of it to c
and have wro
in the same a
to be Commu
us I should b
the head of o
well assured,
Majesty's pay
lar testomony
have hereby t
state of thiss
neighbouring
pen though I
place while I
there is no D
done, for man
have been ter
Religion. If
any number
as well. I e
the meantime
Majesty's Serv
possible Regar

Successes there have only whetted or rather Inraged the Zeall of the Parliament as I hope thiss will yours and I hope your Excellency will with all possible speed while your men are getting Ready in the Meantime Dispatch Capt. Matthews to our assistance and Countenance and with him Coll Redknap. I shall not I hope faile of my duty to her Majesty in every Respect and could but judge thiss a part of it to communicate this Result of the Council of Warr to you and have wrote the neighbouring Governments to Concurr with you in the same and particularly to Governour Hunter which I ordered to be Communicate to you sometime before thiss last Disaste befell us I should be glad to see your sone Major Dudley here upon the the head of one hundred good men whose Capacity is I am Verry well assured, so it be a fair opportunity to gett him fixed on her Majesty's pay if he Inclines to ffollow the Sword and prove a singular testomony of your Extraordinary Zeall for her Majesty's service have hereby transmitted to the Ministry, Several Duplicates of the state of thiss place as well as of all my Letters to your self and the neighbouring Governments for my own Justification whatever may happen though I must say I should not wish to Survive the Loss of this place while I have the honour to Command it of which I hope there is no Danger if our men doe not Desert as they hitherto have done, for many of the Marines being found to be "Irish Papists" have been tempted to Desert by the french upon the Score of Religion. If your Excellency finds a Difficulty to gett white men to any number if you can get the number of Indians will doe as well. I expect Impatiently orders from Brittan and hope in the meantime you will not be wanting to show your Zeall for her Majesty's Service with regard to the premiseses. I am with all possible Regard.

Your Excellency's

Most humble Servant,

SAM VETCH.

PROCEEDINGS OF COUNCIL OF WAR.

Annapolis Royall, June 15th, 1711.

Att a Councell of Warr held there in the Governours Lodging
Consisting of all the ffield Officers and Capts now in the Garison as
ffolloweth.

Present : The Governour.

Sr Chas Hobby, }
Willm Whiting, } Collos.Gilbert Abbott }
Walter Elliott } Majors.
Paul Mascarene, }Willm Holt }
Sam Templar }
James Abercromby }
Sam Hackett } Capts
Willm Sullivan }
Alex Douglas }

The State of the ffort and the Strength of the Garison being then
fully Considered and Examined it was then unanimously agreed and
Resolved upon that Governour Vetch should be Desirred with all
possible speed to apply to the Government of New England as being
the nearest of her Majestys Governments to thiss place as well as to
all the neighbouring for a speedy Reinforcement of att Least a hun-
dred good men with proper Officers to be sent here as soon as pos-
sible Least by the Insufficiency of the works which are not yett
repaired and the weakness of the Garison which since the Last Dis-
aster of a party of about Seventy of the best of our men Killed and
taken found now to consist of above two hundred Effective men
Officers Included, and which Makes our Circumstances the harder
Wee have not a person of all the Inhabitants to befriend us or bring
us Intelligence, the said Garison should be in Danger of ffalling
into the Enimys hands the Reduction and Maintaining of which
hitherto hath cost the Crown and said Government of New England
so much treasure and Blood and which besides the vast Importance
it is off Contains att present so great a Value of all Sorts of warlick
stores they Likewise unanimously Desire Governour Vetch to write
to Governour Dudley forthwith to order Coll Redknap hither in
order to compleat the ffortifications begun by Major fforbes who was
unfortunately, to the great Detriment of her Majesty's Service,
Killed upon the Late party and Lastly they Desire that Governour

Vetch will
the said sup
Dudley woul
ride in thiss
case of her b
order the Co
her Majesty's
shall Relieve
as absolutely
Interest of he
ly here in Am
England and
Compliance
above said th
the 10th year

The first part of t
the marks of quota

Account of
the security of

The Ruined
Can hardly be
Supplys from f
Something tow
order and so fe
to Employ som
Bricklayers th
the Reception
for the Enemy
Condition and
by our Bombs
Covering Locks
was an absolute
bad order and t
for the Master
most of which v

Vetch will writt in the most Pressing terms that can be that while the said supply of Men are a getting ready the said Governour Dudley would Immediately [send] her Majesty's Ship "Chester" to ride in thiss harbour and give us what assistance She Cann and in case of her being out upon any Cruise that he would be pleased to order the Country Galley well Maned to attend thiss Station untill her Majesty's Ship "Chester" or some other ffriggatt from Brittan shall Relieve her—thiss being what wee are Most humbly of opinion as absolutely necessary for the Safety of thiss Garison the honour and Interest of her Majesty and the Brittish Empyre aud more particular-ly here in America wee cannot doubt but the Government of New England and Neighbouring ones will give a Cheerfull and hearty Compliance with the same. Given under our hand att the place above said thiss 15th day of June 1711 and of her Majestys Reign the 10th year—

GOVERNOR VETCH TO BRITISH MINISTER.

The first part of this is the report of Major Forbes, and in modern writing would have had the marks of quotation.—[Ed.]

Account of what is done and what of Necessity must be done for the security of her Majestys ffort of Annapolis Royal, &c, &c.

The Ruined Condition wee found the ffort in when Masters of it Can hardly be Expressed whither occasuned by negleet or want of Supplys from ffrance I know not our Bombs Likewise contributed Something towards it but wee found the Barracks in such miserable order and so few Carpenters among ourselves that wee were fforced to Employ some of the Inhabitants both as Carpenters Smiths and Bricklayers the Barracks being most Necessary to be done for the Reception of the Garison were first cleaned and new beds made for the Enemy Left none standing the hospitall was left in the same Condition and gone aboat att the same time the houses Damaged by our Bombs what with new floors Chamber's Windows glass Covering Locks &c took up abundance of time and Money there was an absolute necessity of repairing the fforge which was in verry bad order and to build a shade for our traveling fforge and shades for the Master Carpenter and mr Bricklayer, to secure all their tools most of which wee were oblidged to buy of the Inhabitants as Like-

wise nails boards Planks Sparrs and Beams for the Doeing of so much work soon Expended what wee brought from Boston a new guard house in the half moon for the old one was fallen Down and the Bridge betwixt the ffort and half moon being Broke by one of our Bombs and being Likewise rotten was obliged to be made allmost new the Centry Boxes being ready to tumble in to the ffosee as some of them did oblidged us to make new ones there was a great deal of work in putting the Magazines in order. The feugades the ffrrench had made were filled up I forgott to mention how Nasty wee found the Garison and what pains wee were att in cleaning it, two third parts of the Chappell Necessity obliged to be turned into Barracks the other third part was formed in a small Church for the Garison The trouble of getting wood for firing was none of the Least the flatt Bottom boats being continually Employed to ffetch it from the the other side of the River where our Governour payed for it by the Cord beside the hands Employed in the boats and men to keep them and the whale boats in repairs the Dificulty and Expence of carting it to the Garison was Considerable our Sea Coal being soon Expended gave us a New trouble and Charge to gett Charcoal burned in the woods by the Inhabitants for our men could [not] be trusted for fear of the Indians all these things were done not in the order I writt them but as Necessity required them and took up all the winter Necessity allowing us no Respite of time the next thing I went about was filling up a brew house repairing the ovens and Bake house and getting the Wind Mill in order all of which are now of Extraordinary use to the Garison while these were Doeing I did by his Excellencys orders cause make Wheel Barrows hand Barrows and Baskets against the spring such Carpenters as could att Intervals be spared were Employed making horse Carts his Excellency having acquainted me of his Design of bringing horses from Boston which now the Oxen being so starved and over Wrought in the Winter and not able to go are of great use both in Carting of wood boards Planks sparrs Stores said earth &c &c for a new Brickill and repairing of a Lime Kill and for the use of the Brickmakers and Bricklayers and wee have now actually twenty seven thousand Just burned and about the same number ready to be burned which will go but a Little way in all the uses there is for them we have no other way of drawing up the trees from the River

side but by the
Necessity of
Carts which
fireworkers a
as such to Dr
which wee m
before his Ex
Inhabitants w
trees and two
same number
Indians not b
others a Drift
means to pers
they had a pro
trees were not
allow it howev
the Governou
twenty of whic
the Indians a
weather could
which was so
of a Surprise
frise," those
all the Bread
planted hertes
—our alarm po
tarrpaulins of w
each were a tho
thirty armed
Cartridges for
is now Scarped
trees and the m
[?curtain] and f
three men are n
of the parapett
beginn to repair
bring a Sufficien
what quantity c

side but by them I have fitted two pair of Timbers for that use the Necessity of keeping the fort Clean in Summer required some Dung Carts which I caused make I have fitted up a Laboratory for the fireworkers and Bombardiers for some Gunners Must be employed as such to Draw the french Shells fix the fuzes with Quick match which wee must make and a great other things which are to be done before his Excellency went to Boston he assured an order to the Inhabitants within and without the Banlieu to furnish two thousand trees and two hundred beams and the Inhabitants of Minas the same number which I calculate as sufficient for the ffort but the Indians not being as yett come in have cutt some ffloats and sent others a Drift besides there was no possibility neither by fair or foul means to perswade the Inhabitants to go about getting of them till they had a promise of being payed for them still alledging that such trees were not to be found and alledging that the Indians would not allow it however wee are now getting trees every day I bought in the Governour's absence Sixty Loggs to be sawed into Boards twenty of which are already used but the other forty are Stopt by the Indians about Six Leagues up the River as soon as the weather could permitt I sett about scarping the Rampart which was so tumbled down that wee were all winter in fear of a Surprize which oblidged me to make same "chevau de frise," those wee brought from England not suffesing to stop all the Breaches where it was most accessible I made and planted herses and hersillions wee had Likewise in case of our alarm —our alarm posts and in each Bastion a Large Chest covered with tarrpaulins of which the Officer Commanding there kept the key in each were a thousand Musquett cartridges, two hundred hand Granads thirty armed Linstocks, Six Cartouch Boxes fixt and a hatchett Cartridges for three rounds for the great Gunns, but our Rampart is now Scarped very well all round, one face is very well done with trees and the main supporters planted for the next face. Courtiere [?curtain] and flank which I hope to have in good order in a short time, three men are now Employed in Cutting gazons for the Interior talys of the parapett which is now in a very ordinar Condition. I shall beginn to repair it Likewise the Embrasures as soon as the Carts can bring a Sufficient quantity of them to be inn with I cannot judge what quantity of Iron will be used in the large Spikes that fix the

principall trees in the place most Exposed. I have dressed the Counter Scarp and Covered Way and raised a banquettt Joyning the Pallisades I have likewise putt three foot of earth behind the Pallisade to new form the Esplanade so that that part will in a few days let the ffrench, whom wee cannot depend upon as friends See that wee are not idle I am making traverses of earth in the Covered way for they had none the Barriers Locks and bolts are much out of order, the Pallasades are mostly Rotten so that we shall want about four thousand for the ffort and half moon I am now only planting new ones in room of those that are most Insufficient. the conduits which the ffrench had for Carrying away the rain and filth into the River are all spoiled some by our bombs but mostly by their neglect in not keeping them in repairs being either rotten or stopt so that they are of no use to use I am now about Digging as deep as the Water will allow us the conduit of the ffose to Endeavour to carry of the Ordure from the necessary house which now begins to be very Noysom the necessary house must be new made and the treee are squared for it that for the officers is already made but not used till a Conveyance be made to carry all into the River there are Severall good wells about the ffort but we have not as yet cleaned all of them the Plattfforms for the Gunns are but in a very indifferent order and must be Repaired as soon as possibie. Mr. Subercases too great Security I believe is the occasion of this ffort being in no better Order I have said nothing yett how Indifferently a great many Officers have passed the Winter for want of good Lodgeings wee found the fframe of a Large house standing which I covered and began the chimneys but want of Lime Bricks and the ffrost coming prevented its being finished I have laid the scheame of a Barrack for the accomodation of the souldiers for some have been out of the Garison all winter. There is a necessity of making a large Shade to putt our cannon wheels carriages Limbers, and other things to preserve them from being injured by the violent heat they not being painted. I have a machine for driving in great pilotres or posts into the ground called a mutton of which the French had two both ruined.

Thus far Right Honorable Major Forbes had gone in giving the board on account of his proceedings here, when going up the river to order down the trees, loggs and planks the inhabitants had cutt and to order them to complete the Rest, which they pre-

tended they
cutt lose the
them if they
more unless a
Indians as to
Engagements-
good party of
two subalterns
along with Ma
the Inhabitan
having landed
say to stop the
them so that R
row in which w
having left the
narrow place o
hundred and
Ensign Cased
Boats came in
their Relief wh
right upon the
trees while our
tol shott of the
landing upon
sixteen killed a
prisoners by the
miles and had
arrived above o
Penobscot by
when that the r
will make six h
have the ffort th
over to the Briti
prevent the cor
ffrench squadron
now pretty defer
we cann though
all the inhabitan

tended they durst not doe for the Indians who already severall times cutt lose the ffloats and turned them adrift and threatened to kill them if they cutt any more So that there was no expectation of any more unless a good strong party were sent up as well to ffrighten the Indians as to put, a necessity upon the ffrench to perform their Engagements—Accordingly upon the tenth of this instant a very good party of near seventy men under the command of a Capt and two subalterns with some more officers who went as volunteers went along with Major fforbes who was to give the necessary directions to the Inhabitants they were in two flatt-boats and a whale boat, and having landed their men before they gott halfway up the river as they say to stop the tyde, the news of their coming went up some time before them so that Rowing up too securely the whaleboat which was nimble to row in which was Major fforbes the ffort major and Ensign Coxsedge having left the other two a mile behind passing securely through a narrow place of the River they were attacked by an ambuscade of a hundred and fifty Indians and they and boats crew all killed save Ensign Casedge who received sever wounds before the other two Boats came in sight the noise of the firing made the others pull to their Relief who coming up one before the other and pulling a shoar right upon the Enemy's fire who were all covered by Rocks and trees while our men who were throng in the boats being within pistol shott of them afforded such a mark as could not be missed who landing upon a plain Beach directly upon their fire so that after sixteen killed and nine wounded they were all sorrouned and made prisoners by the Indians this party which came above two hundred miles and had crossed a large Bay in Birch Cannoes had not been arrived above one hour before this action happened, they came from Penobscot by orders from the Governour of Canada and pretend when that the rest of the Indians from all Quarters are come up they will make six hundred men and they threaten not to return until they have the ffort their Business is certainly to prevent the ffrench coming over to the British interest and the neighbouring Indians but mostly to prevent the compleating the ffortifications expecting as they say a ffrench squadron and troops to retake the place but thank God it is now pretty defensible and we are still carrying on the works as fast as we cann though much retarded by the whole french workmen as well as all the inhabitants within the Banlieue having gone away to them whe-

ther they will joyn or not I cannott tell though att the same time wee know they are all our Enemys, besides they are so flushed with the accounts of success from home As the Priests assures them, that I doubt not [their] joyning our Enemys Our garison what by death desertion and the last disaster is reduced so low that wee cannott make above two hundred good Effective men whose duty begins to be so hard that wee cann spare but very few to work I have made application to the neighbouring Brittish Governments for a Reinforcement but hardly expect any I wrote to the Governour of New England to send here Capt Redknap her Majestys Engineer there to be sent here to accomplish the ffortifications whom I shall order if he comes by every opportunity to acquaintt the Right Honourable Board of his proceedings as I shall not faile to doe myself by every Conveyance so begging to be continued in the good Esteem of the Honourable Board I remain with great respect

Right Honourable

Your Most humbly devoted Servant

SAM VETCH

INSTRUCTIONS.

To the Honourable Sr Charles Hobby Deputy Governour of her majestys Fort of Annapolis Royall and the territorys thereon depending &c

Whereas her majestys Royall commands oblidges me to leave thiss place and Government in order to serve in another station wherein it is hoped that I may be more usefull for some time I doe hereby Desire and Direct you with all possible Dilligence and frugality to carry on the Reparations of the ffortifications as they hitherto have bein conform to methods laid down by major fforbes her majestys late Engineer and in case the trees plank and other timber contracted for with the Inhabitants up the River cannot be had you are then to make use of the timber of such Barns and abandoned houses as shall be Judged most fitting for the same. You are to cause M Davis the Clerk of the works to continue to keep an exact account of all the Expenses of what somever nature in a Book as he hitherto hath done—that so they may be all transmitted home along with such bills as shall be drawn for Reimbursing her majestys agent att

Boston. an
Banlieue wh
without have
majesty you
son to seize
be punished
Inhabitants v
to tolerate th
tearms untill
them and La
undisciplined
thrice pr wee
ing of Grana
Exercised bot
att Annapolis

JOURNALL OF

Upon mon
morning att w
Hovenden Wa
the union fla
got without th
carried one
pilot for the
occasioned me
having deliver
to get some
Royall I went
—when having
marines and
admirall should
orders and Lett
to Messr Cap
Annapolis Roy
I went and acc
aboard the Disp

Boston. and whereas all the French Inhabitants as well within the Banlieue who had taken the oath of allegiance to her majesty as those without have taken up arms and so are become Traytors to her said majesty you are if possible without hazarding any part of your Garrison to seize and apprehend any of the said Traytors, that they may be punished as her majesty shall Direct and for any of the other Inhabitants who may offer their submission all that you can doe is to tolerate their Living att their houses without giving them any terms untill her majesty's further pleasure be known with Regard to them and Lastly whereas you are to have Garrison of new and undisciplined troops you are to take care that they be att Least thrice pr week Exercised in the use of their small arms and throwing of Granadoe shells, and that the Gunners be also frequently Exercised both with great gunns and the Cohorn mortars. Given att Annapolis Royall July 5th 1711

JOURNALL OF A VOYAGE DESIGNED TO QUEBECK FROM BOSTON IN
NEW ENGLAND IN JULY 1711.

Upon monday the 30th July I left Boston about 8 oclock in the morning att which time the whole ffeet under the command of Sr Hovenden Walker as admirall who was aboard the "Edgar" with the union flagg att the main top mast head were under Sayle, and got without the Brewsters. I went directly aboard the fflag and carryed one Capt John Bonner who was appoynted to be his pilot for the said Expedition, who being very unwilling to go occasioned me a great of trouble to get him along with me After having delivered him to the admirall and concerted a method to get some marines and Stores of warr from Annapolis Royall I went aboard the "Windsor" and waited upon Generall Hill —when having concerted with him the necessary orders for the marines and stores being imbarcked aboard such Shyps as the admirall should order to bring them after us and delivered the said orders and Letters to the Deputy Governour of Annapolis Royall to Messr Capoon Lieutenant to the company of mattresses att Annapolis Royall, who was to have the charge of the said stores. I went and acquainted the admirall with the same, and so went aboard the Dispatch ffriggatt in which I was to make my voyage.

The wind being then fair in the Evening wee made ane Easy Sayle and so we continued to doe for severall days, the wind still favourable and moderate the fflag bringing ffrequently too untill the heavy Transports came up—Upon the 3d of August the ffleet being then as wee judged abreast of Cape Sables the admirall bringing too for the Ships that were astern, he sent Lieut of the “Swiftsure” with their boat to Desire I would go aboard and speak with him which I immediately did as soon as I came aboard the admirall told me he had a piece of Service to propose to me he doubted not but I could very well perform if I would undertake it, and which would be very much for the good of her Majestys Service—I answered him he might be assured there was nothing I was capable of but what I would readily doe to fforward her Majesty’s service, and more particularly the present Expedition in which I was so much concerned. Then he told me that I having some knowledge of the coast but more particularly the River St Lawrence and where the Difficulty’s were, and the ffriggatt I was aboard of being about 300 tunns mounted with 29 gunns, sayling tolerably well was a proper Ship to lead the ffleet, and if I would pitch upon 3 small vessells that sayled well to attend upon me he would me Directions in writing what I should doe that so by keeping a League ahead of the ffleet with one of the tenders upon each bow about a mile ahead of me—and one right ahead I should not only point out the ffleet their way prevent their running into any Dangers, but by the 3 small vessells when we were to anchor to marke out the anchorage for the 3 Divisions—these vessells carrying two of them pendants of the colour of the two broad pendants that led two Divisions of the ffleet and the 3d a Jack fflag at the main topmast head to marke the fflags Division as is seen more at Length in the fflag Instructions Relating to the same Coppy whereof is herewith transmitted after having received the said instructions from the fflag and orders for the 3 small vessells to attend me I went immediately aboard my own Ship and sending to the sd 3 vessells their orders—I accordingly with them 3 attending me made Sayle and went on ahead the ffleet keeping at the Distance above so the fflag having Delivered to me as a pilot a frenchman he had brought with him from Brittan, whom he told me was a very good pilot for both Coast and River which indeed the ffellow did pretend to be. Upon the 8th of Aggust, when we were abreast of Cancer

the fflag sent
sent and wro
for I found h
Rogue, and t
for which he
whereof is he
proposed to t
let the ffleet k
fire a gunn ev
as to hear th
Brittowne, the
by. The weat
the three cru
Leopard,) The
near the Isle
fflag and Disc
at which he to
Captain Rous
Cockburn form
ffleet should
proposed to m
and Baggage b
to remove in so
the Despatch.
would have me
the said orders
such signall but
aboard and bro
from the fflag
orders from
said Lieut broug
me that the Cap
him I had excus
after any more I
being att this tin
upon the —
signall to tack (w
so farr ahead an

the flag sent his boat aboard of me for this pilot whom I accordingly sent and wrote him at the same time that he was of no use to me for I found him to be a very ignorant fellow and I feared he was a Rogue, and thereafter advised him to have no Dependence upon him for which he afterwards in answer to mine thanked me Coppy whereof is herewith transmitted. The weather being then foggy I proposed to the flag to run and make Cape Brittowne so ly of it to let the fleet know when to steer away for St. Pauls, and proposed to fire a gunn every two minutes as soon as the fleet came so near us as to hear their fogg signals Accordingly wee proceeded to Cape Brittowne, the flagg having sent me the crusiers signals to know them by. The weather proving clear two or three days after this wee mett the three crusiers mentioned in the margine. (Saphyre, Chester, Leopard,) The Saphyre two days before the others who came to us near the Isle of St. Paul's near to which Island I went aboard the flag and Discoursed him with Relation to the voyage up the River at which he told me that the Saphyre then to be commanded by Captain Rouse, (who was then exchanging Ships with Captain Cockburn formerly in the Saphyre) being the smallest frigatt in the fleet should likewise go ahead of the fleet along with me and proposed to me to go on board of her I told him that my Stores and Baggage being on boad the Dispatch it would be too much trouble to remove in so stormy blowing weather, So I continued aboard the Despatch. The next day he sent me a written order that when he would have me go ahead he would make the signall mentioned in the said orders Coppy herewith transmitted but never after made any such signall but about two days after the Lieut of the Saphyre came aboard and brought Capt. Perkins the master of the vessell orders from the flag to obey Capt Rouse and brought att the same time orders from _____ to Rouse to observe such and such signalls. The said Lieut brought the said papers and showed them me and told me that the Captain Expected I would come aboard his Shipe I told him I had excused myself of that to the admirall so I never had after any more Directions or Instructions from the flagg The wind being att this time fair wee stood for the mouth of the River but upon the _____ about 12 o'clock att night the admirall made the signall to tack (which accordingly most of the fleet did) some being so farr ahead and to winward could not hear the signalls) and for

about six hours wee run Directly Back to the great Surprizall of all the f fleet, and which indeed proved the accidental cause att least of all uor misfortunes in loseing so much time of the fair wind, which would have carried us into the River. The wind comeing about just as wee came to the mouth of the River obliged us to putt in to Gaspee harbour with a wind which had wee gott into the River would have been verry fair for us I went aboard the f flag while wee were beating of the mouth of the River and in Discourse asked him —what was the reason of his tacking and standing back two or three nights he told me in these words—it was a whimm of Capt Paddons, and old Bonners for fear as they said of some shoal of the Isle of Anticosty next day we went into Gaspee harbour where we found a french ship making fish which they burnt not having I suppose to bring her off we anchored there about 40 hours and then the wind offering fair wee all weighed and turned out it being very late in the night before some of the Sternmost Ships gott out as to the particulars of winds courses and currents I shall not here medle with all that being the masters and Pilots province as well as the particular circumstances of our Disaster which I suppose will be by most of them Exactly Layd before her majesty and the ministry only this much I do say that Coll Dudley and Capt Perkins commander of the Despatch ffrigatt where I was aboard will attest how uneasy I was att the course the f flag steered that night the Disaster happened and that I often told them that I wondered what the f flag meant by that course, why he did not steer West and West by South—however wee were so cautious as to keep astern by which we Escaped the misfortune that happened to severalls—All that I can say upon the matter is—That had the f flag continued to let me go ahead of, the f fleet as I did for some time with the small Vessells—on head of us—it would have been almost Impossible thiss Disaster could have happened for as wee would have never Steered that course unless possitively commanded by the f flagg to do so the small Vessells that would have been ahead would have given me sufficient warning and I consequently the f fleet to avoid the danger—upon the 25th of August being three days—after the Disaster—most of the f fleet being close in with the north shoar wee see a great many signals aboard the Windsor where Genll Hill was—one of them being to speak with me upon which I caused Immediately hoist out our boat the sea

bein extreme
with much di
with Relation
moost [? met]
for though we
did conclude
that day kno
account I ha
Extreamly sur
consult about
Province—Ex
late misfortu
wee had still
Collos of the
be of the same
Examination o
be transmitted
to the affair is
Navigation So
up 20 years ag
arrive before th
though there wa
never was there
undertake to ca
nor was it any
going ahead ar
was which I kn
Back The Admi
an Express to B
prevent his Cros
admirall also saic
further about att
ship and Serio
Consequences w
So farr I could n
night which I se
herewith transmi
Spanish River w

been extremely Rough when I got aboard the Genll which was
 with much difficulty I found there was a Generall consultation to be
 with Relation to the Late Disaster and our proceeding here it was I
 moost [? met] with the first certain account of the late fatal Disaster
 for though wee had heard some firing of gunns that night which wee
 did conclude to be the Ships near the Shoar yett we did not untill
 that day know that there were any totally Lost—I confess the
 account I had aboard of the Generall of the terrible Tragedy did
 Extreemly surprize and affect me. The Admirall and sea Capts to
 consult about our proceeding up the River. That being their
 Province—Expressing att the same time both a great concern for the
 late misfortune and a great deal of Zeal to proceed not doubting but
 wee had stiffer force Enough Left to Effectuate the Designe all the
 Collos of the Land forces being Likewise there present Seemed to
 be of the same opinion as to the particulars of the consultation and
 Examination of the Pilots I shall not Enter into Knowing that will
 be transmitted more Exactly than I can pretend to, all I shall Say as
 to the affair is that while they seemed to make the Difficulty of
 Navigation So great I told the Admirall that Sr. Willm. Phips went
 up 20 years ago with 70 Sayle much Later than wee for he did not
 arrive before the place untill the 9th of October and gott all up Safe
 though there was not one mann aboard the ffeet (as I am informed)
 never was there before, upon which the fflagg asked me if I would
 undertake to carry up the ffeet I told him I never was bredd to sea
 nor was it any part of my Province but I would doe my best by
 going ahead and Shewing them where the Difficulty of the River
 was which I knew pretty well as soon as it was Resolved to turn
 Back The Admirall ordered the “Saphyre” to make ready to with
 an Express to Boston to be thence sent to Lieut Genll Nicholson to
 prevent his Crossing the Lake with the army under his Command the
 admirall also said he would go with the ffeet to Gaspe. There to consult
 further about attacking Placentia as soon as I gott aboard of my own
 ship and Seriously pondered the Vast Disadvantages and fatal
 Consequences would attend such a retreat when wee had advanced
 So farr I could not forbear writting to the Admirall a letter that very
 night which I sent him Early in the morning Coppy whereof is
 herewith transmitted we stood along to Gaspee and from hence to
 Spanish River where after some beating and blustering weather the

fleet got all in upon the of Septembr. There was a Counsell of Warr Called to Consult about attacking Placentia but as I had always Declared my opinion that unless some of the heaviest men of Warr would resolve to go in and break the Boubm it was but in vain to offer to go thither So late in the year, so accordingly that attempt was Layed aside for the Reason contained in the Result of the Counsell of Warr signed by all the members to which Reffers—So upon the 15th Septembr the whole fleet sayled from Spanish River. The Admirall with the British Troops and transports for Brittan the New England troops and Transports under convoy of her Majesty's Ship "Enterprize," for Annapolis Royall with the New Garison where wee arrived with some part of them (severalls having lost Company and gone Directly to Boston) about the beginning of October and after having Exchanged the Garisons proceeded to Boston with the New England troops and old Garison where wee arrived safe about the 20th October.

VETCH TO ADMIRAL SIR H. WALKER.*

Sr

I could not Excuse myself from giving yous the trouble of this Line with my humblest advice that before you Send away the "Saphyre" you would be pleased to Consult once more with your Capts and Pilots with Relation to our to Quebeck as to the late fateal Disaster that happened it cannot in my humble oppinion be any way Imputed to the Difficulty of the Navigation—but to the wrong Course we steered which most unavoidably Carrd us upon the North Shoar: who Directed that Course you best know as to the navigation from hence to Tadousae it was never thought upon to be any Difficulty att all more than to Return to Capt Brittone and when it shall please God wee are there—let all the transports proceed first and by Sending 3 meats or midship men out of every man of warr—to each of them putt aboard of Different transports in order to take Exact notice of the Difficulty of the passage and Causeing bouy them out as they go along. I Doubt not but the passage will be made verry practicible for the men of warr and when once wee are gott up to the town I look upon the greatest part if not all the

* In the copy of this letter from which we reprint it is marked as to Gen. Hill, but the contents show plainly that it was addressed to Admiral Walker.

Difficulty t
will be of
Reduce the
attempt wo
the aversen
wee Left E
Entrest of t
nent. Sr—
but a trew
Sovereigne
taken with
Respect

Sr—I pr
to give you
I wrote you
ffrench Piloc
have no han

Entered with
Comming Ge
G. EVAN
George by
Defender of t
Vetch Esquire

We reposing
and faithfulness
be Governor o
America and o
our said provin
and garrison in
the duty of Go
of things there

Difficulty to be over. I Doubt not but Genl Hill and all the Collos will be of oppinion that we have as yett fforce Enough left to Reduce the place and as our Returne Back without any further attempt would be a vast Reflection upon the Conduct of this affair, the averseness and Insufficiency of the Pilots being known before wee Left Boston) so it would be of a very fatal Consequence to the Entrest of the Crown and all the British Colonys upon this Continent. Sr—I trust that you will pardon this freedom which nothing but a trew Zeall and Concern for the honour and Intrest of my Sovereigne and Country would have prevailed with me to have taken with you, and begg you would believe to be with much Respect

Sr

Your most humble Servt

SAM VETCH.

Sr—I presumed some time ago to give you a Caution in a letter I wrote you with Relation to your ffrench Pilots. I wish they may have no hand in our late Disaster.

SECRETARY STANHOPE TO SAML. VETCH, ESQ.

Commission.

Entered with the
Comming General
G. EVANS.

GEORGE R.

George by the Grace of God King of Great Britain and Ireland Defender of the faith &c. To our trusty and well beloved Samuel Vetch Esquire Greeting.

We reposing especial trust and confidence in your Loyalty, Courage and faithfulness Do by these presents, Constitute and appoint You to be Governour of our province of Nova Scotia or Acadia in North America and of our town and Garrison of Annapolis Royal within our said province. You are therefore to take our said province town and garrison into your care and charge and diligently to discharge the duty of Governour by doing and performing all and all manner of things thereunto belonging. And we do hereby Command all

our officers and subjects within our said province town and Garrison to obey you as the Governour of the same, and you are to observe and follow such orders and directions from time to time as you shall receive from us in pursuance of the Trust we hereby repose in you.

Given at our Court at St. James's the Twentieth day of January 1714-15, in the first year of our reign.

By His Majesty's
Command.

JAMES STANHOPE.

Entered with the
Secretary at War

Samuel Vetch, Esqr. to
be governour of Nova Scotia }
in North America.

COLO

S

TRANSCRIBED
OF THE H
OF TH

(This is the fir
of the A
C

WINSLOW

That he Co
That he be a
Consideration
Regimental Pe
ation, and with

JOURNAL
OF
COLONEL JOHN WINSLOW
OF THE
PROVINCIAL TROOPS.
WHILE ENGAGED IN THE
SIEGE OF FORT BEAUSEJOUR.
IN THE
SUMMER AND AUTUMN OF 1755.

TRANSCRIBED FROM THE ORIGINAL MANUSCRIPT JOURNAL, IN THE LIBRARY
OF THE HISTORICAL SOCIETY OF MASSACHUSETTS, BY PERMISSION
OF THE SOCIETY, IN MARCH, 1880, UNDER DIRECTION OF
THE RECORD COMMISSION OF NOVA SCOTIA.

*(This is the first part of the Journal, the second part, relating to the removal
of the Acadian French, was printed in the third volume of the
Collections of the Nova Scotia Historical Society.)*

WINSLOWS PROPOSALS TO HIS EXCELLENT GOVERNOR SHIRLEY.
That he Command the New England Provincial Troops.
That he be allowed the Sum of Eight Hundred Pounds Sterling, in
Consideration of his Giving up the Benefit of the Cloathing, and other
Regimental Perquisites and paid in Sterling Bills before his Embark-
ation, and without Deductions.

That all Regimental Charges as well foreseen, as unforeseen be borne at the Cost of the Crown, and the Deductions to be made out of his Pay therefor.

That Suitable Officers be appointed such as can Raise the Men.

That the Companies Consist of one Captain, two Lieutenants, one Ensign, four Serjeants, four Corporals, and 90 Private Men, and Enlisted for one Year, from the time of their Embarkation, or Entrance upon Actual Duty.

That the Same Pay be allowed the Officers of Every Rank, as is to other his Majesties Forces Serving with them, and that two Months Pay be allowed before their Leaving this Port, after the Companies are Completed.

That a Sum of Money be advanced to each particular Officer, to enable them to Raise Men they giving Bonds with Sureties, for the Applying the Money to that Use.

That the Officers enlisting the Men have two Dollars pr. Man allowed them for Extraordinary Expences, and for Marching them to their Head Quarters. the said Officers to be at the Risque of all Desertions, and for the Mens not passing Muster, or otherwise have a Reasonable Allowance for extraordinary expenses, and for Marching the Men.

That the Men be enlisted for one Year, and paid fifteen Pounds old Tenor pr. Man (viz.) Ninety Shillings pr. Man at the time of Enlistment, and Ten. Pound, ten Shillings, at their Mustering at the Place of Rendevous, and that their pay Commence from the time of their Enlistment.

That each Mess Containing Six Men be allowed a Camp Kettle, a Bowl, and Plater, and the Officers of each Company two, and every man a Spoon.

That each man be allowed a Blankett, and I apprehend that there will be great Danger of the Men falling Sick, and Rendered unserviceable, if they have not also one bed to two Men That they be allowed each Man, a Knapsack, and Bandiler. That they be accoutered with the Kings Arms, and Accoutrements.

That they be treated in every Respect as other the Kings Officers Serving with them and dismissed at the end of one year, or Sooner if not wanted.

PROVINCE
MASSACHUSETTS

To John Wi

By Virtue
Commission
Province.
Confidence,
and Appoint
of the first
Provinces an
Neighbouring
whereof I an
Regiment, an
Incroachment
Scotia. You
Duty of a L
and Exercisin
Souldiers, and
hereby Comm
and Captain, a
as you shall r
for the time be
and Discipline

Given unde
February in th
George, the Se

By his Excel

PROVINCE OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS BAY }

William Shirley Esqr. Captain
General, and Governour in
Cheif in and Over his Ma-
jesties Province of the Mas-
sachusetts Bay in New Eng-
land &c.

To John Winslow, Esqr.

Greeting,

By Virtue of the Power and Authority, in and by His Majesties Commission to me granted to be Captain General, in and over said Province. I do (by these Presents) repose Especial Trust and Confidence, in your Loyalty, Courage, and good Conduct Constitute, and Appoint you, the sd John Winslow, to be Lieutenant Colonel, of the first Battalion of a Regiment, now raising in the Several Provinces and Colonies, in New England, or other His Majesties Neighbouring Provinces, and Colonies for His Majesties Service, whereof I am Colonel and Captain of a Company in the said Regiment, and to be employed in Dislodging the French from the Incroachments made by them within His Majesties Province of Nova Scotia. You are therefore carefully, and Diligently to discharge the Duty of a Lieutenant Colonel, and Captain in Leading, Ordering and Exercising said Regiment in Arms, both Inferior Officers & Souldiers, and to keep them in good Order and Discipline, and I hereby Command them to Obey you, as their Lieutenant Colonel and Captain, and yourself to Observe such Rules, and Instructions, as you shall receive from me, or the Commanding Officer in Cheif, for the time being, or other your Superior, according to the Rules, and Discipline of War, pursuant to the Trust reposed in you.

Given under my Hand and Seal, at Arms, the tenth day of February in the Twenty-Eighth Year of His Majesties Reign, King George, the Second, Annoque Domini, 1755.

W. SHIRLEY.

By his Excellence's Command

J. WILLARD, Secretary

PROVINCE OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS BAY
March 29th, 1755.

Suffolk, ss. Colonel John Winslow, repeated, and subscribed the Test or Declaration, and took the Oaths, by Law appointed to be taken instead of the Oaths of Allegiance and Supremacy, and the Oaths relative to the Bills of the Neighbouring Government.

Received into the
Secretary Office,
Recorded, and
Examined

By
THOMAS CLARKE,
Dpty. Secr'y

March 29th 1755
Before { S. DANFORTH } of the
 { JOHN CHANDLER } Council

PROVINCE OF THE MASSACHUSETTS BAY.

By His Excellency William Shirley, Esqr. Captain General, and Commander in cheif in and Over the said Province.

Instructions to John Winslow Esqr. Leiutn. Colonel &c.

Sir, With this you will receive beating Orders from me to enlist Men into His Majesties Service in a Regiment of Foot to be forthwith Raised under my Command, and to be employed in the Removal of the Incroachment made by the French on His Majesties Territories in North America, to the Eastward, and Northward of Pensylvania.

1st. You are to enlist none but able bodied men, not under the Age of Seventeen years, nor above Forty Five.

2nd. You are to give each Man at the time of his Enlistment two Dollars, in Part of ten Pounds, Old Tenor as Bounty Money, the Remainder to be paid them after their Arrival at Head Quarters, and Having passed Muster.

3rd. You are to enlist each Man for one Year from the Date of his Enlistment, and to assure them, that they shall in Every Respect, be treated as other his Majesties Forces serving with them.

4th. That they will receive His Majesties Pay from the Date of their Enlistment, & receive when they get to Head Quarters, Provisions, Cloaths, and Arms and Camp Necessaries.

5th. You
End of the
of it.

6th. You
without Fail

7th. You
answerable f

as for their

Recruit, you

and to be em

Received to

pense will be

8th. It is
different Ran

50 Men, each

9th. Ever

but also, to s

morning of e

may not be H

ous in this aff

Given un

Instructions

lence's Williar

the Several Pr

ing the French

Majesties Prov

His Majes. Te

As soon as I

the Command

to order them

Day of April

Majest. death

provided at

portes which

on Board the S

Camp Utensils,

5th. You are to assure them that they shall be discharged at the End of the Term enlisted for or Sooner, if the Service will admit of it.

6th. You are to direct and Order them that they be at Boston, without Fail the twenty Fifth Day of March next.

7th. You are to enlist no Recruits, but Such, as you can be answerable for, as well for their appearing at their Head Quarters, as for their passing Muster at their Arrivall their, and for every Recruit, you shall produce & accepted you are to receive Six Dollars, and to be employ as so much in Discharge of the Money you have Received toward Recruiting, said Regiment, and no Further Expense will be allowed.

8th. It is expected that the Officers in this Service, in their different Ranks, recruit in the Following Manner (viz) Each Captain 50 Men, each Lieutenant 25 Men and each Ensign 15 Men.

9th. Every Recruiting Officer is directed not only to make Returns, but also, to send his Enlistments to the Governor, Every Monday morning of each week, of such Men as he raises, that the Service may not be Hurt, and that Preference will be given to the Industrious in this affair.

Given under my Hand at Boston, 12th Febuary 1755.

W. SHIRLEY.

Instructions to John Winslow, Esqr. Leiut. Colonel of his Excellence's William Shirley Esqr. Provincial Regiment now Raiseing in the Several Provinces, and Colonies in North America, for Dislodging the French from the Incroachment made by them within His Majesties Province of Nova Scotia, and for removing them out of His Majes. Territories.

As soon as I shall Leave this Province, you are to take upon you the Command of the two Battalions, of the aforesaid Regiment, and to order them to the Place of Rendevous at Boston, on the Tenth Day of April next. After which you are to deliver to them His Majest. Armth with as many of His Majest. Arms as can be provided at Boston, and embark them on Board the Several Transportes which are, or by that time will be provided to Receive them on Board the Several Transportes, with their Arms, Provisions, and Camp Utensils, and also the Ordnance Stores which shall be pro-

vided for the aforesaid Service, and to Sail with Them, as soon, as the Wind and Weather will permit, for Nova Scotia, there to be Landed in such Place as Lieutenant Coll. Monkton, the Commander in Chief, of said Expedition shall direct. At the End of the term for which the Souldiers of the Sd. Regiment are enlisted, you are to take Care that Such of them as shall be desious to Return to their Habitations be embarked on Board the sd. Transportes or other to be provided by the Government of Nova Scotia, and Sent back to their respective Homes at the Charge of the said Government.

And whereas diverse Sums are daily wanted to Carry on this design, you are to Apply for Supplies to the sd. Leiu. Coll. Moncton and in all Cases of Consequence to advise with him untill your Arrivall at Nova Scotia.

Finally you are to Use your utmost dispatch in executing these Orders and as it is impossible to foresee all the Accidents that may happen, and therefore proper Instructions Touching them Cannot be given; I refer to your Prudence, and good Conduct, with the advice of your Officers, to take the most proper measures, and Act as you apprehend will be for the good of His Majest. Service. With my Hearty good Wishes for your Success, I am Sir your most assured Friend, and Servant.

Boston. Province of the
Massachusetts Bay March 27th 1755

W. SHIRLEY.

PROVINCE OF THE
MASSACHUSETTS BAY. }

{ By his Excellency,
the Governour.

I do hereby authorise, and impower John Winslow Esqr. to beat his Drum any where within this Province, for enlisting Voluntiers for his Majts. Service in a Regiment to be forthwith raised, for the Service and Defence of His Majest. Colonies in North America, and to be Commanded by his Excelly. William Shirley Esqr. and the Coll. with the other Officers of the Regiments within this Province, are hereby Commanded not to give the sd. Jon. Winslow any Obstructions, or Molustations herein; but on the Contrary to afford him all necessary Encouragement, and assistance, for which this a sufficient Warrant.

Given under my Hand at Boston, the 10th Day of Febuary 1755.
In the 28th Year of His Majes. Reign.

W. SHIRLEY.

Sir,

I am Directed
I am Directed
informed, that
vince to enlist
Priority or Lic
Men. for his
immediately t
shall have his
put a Stop to
raised as man
any Man, with

On his Majes.

To Cap

Sir,

By Majr. G
Instant inform
of Majr. Frye's
engage to inqu
and have given
Complaint aro
Reasons that
Memorial has b
of the Governm
Fry's Memoria
Service any Me
Enlistments, as
I am raising in
shall be Delive
Saved this Trou
body of Troops
in this Province
Compleat, I sha
procure them.

Govr. Shirley's &

Sir,

PORTSMOUTH, March 20th 1755.

I am Directed by his Excellency to acquaint you that he has been informed, that you have encouraged People belonging to this Province to enlist in the Service of the other Governments without his Priority or License, which may be injurious, Sir, as he is about to raise Men. for his Majest. Service of this Province. You are therefore immediately to desist, and come directly to Portsmouth where you shall have his Beating Orders. I now write to Coll. Blanchard to put a Stop to any enlistments in his Regiment, till this Province has raised as many Men, as is proposed, but till then no Body is to enlist any Man, without the Governours Orders, I am your Friend,

THEODORE ATKISON.

On his Majes. Service

To Capt. Robert Rogers.

PORTSMOUTH, APRIL 6th, 1755

Sir,

By Majr. Goldthwait, I have the favour of your Letter of the 4th Instant informing me that my letter to Govr. Shirley, on the Subject of Majr. Frye's Memorial came too late to meet the Govr. I therein engage to inquire into the Facts therein Set forth in said memorial, and have given Orders Accordingly; but I am apprehensive the Complaint arose more from disappointment, than from any Solid Reasons that Can be offered. As the Person Referred to in the Memorial has been employed by me to raise a Company in the Pay of the Government, for some time, and Even before the Date of Fry's Memorial; but if Majr. Frye has enlisted into his Majet. Service any Men in this Government, and will transmitt to me their Enlistments, as soon as I have Completed the Number of Troops, I am raiseing in this Government, I will endeavour that Such Men shall be Delivered up: And an Application at first might have Saved this Trouble, on both Sides; for as I am to raise a Larger body of Troops (very Suddenly) then ever were Raised at one time in this Province, It is to be expected that untill that Regiment is Compleat, I shall take Such Measures, as will effectually answer to procure them. This Province has laid open, to the Officers of Govr. Shirley's & Sr. William Pepperell's Regiments and will be so

untill those two Regiments are Compleated, for which Reason, Majr. Goldthwait meets with no Diffculty in taking with him the Men he has enlisted for that Service — I am—

your most Humble Servant.

To E. Hutchison Esqr. Sr.

B. WENTWORTH.

ORDERS APRIL 12th, 1755.

Every Capt. to make out a Muster roll of his Company, as soon as possible, and to see that all their Commissioned and non Commissioned Officers have Copies of said Muster roll.

Every Capt. is ordered to have all his Men drawn up on the long Warf, opposite their Respective Transportes at six o'clock on Monday morning next to be reveiwed. Every Capt. to make up the Accounts of his respective Company as soon as possible, allowing each man Six Pence pr. day, from the date of his Enlistment, up to the 14th Instant inclusive, and four Pence more pr. Diem from the 25th of March inclusive to the Day of their Embarkation. Every Subaltern that is posted to a Company, to Carry in his Accounts to his Capt., and those that are not posted, to bring them in to Coll. Winslow. An Officer of each Company with some of their Men to attend at Funnels Hall, at 4 o'Clock this afternoon, to receive Haversacks, and the Remainder of their Blanketts.

It is recommended to every officer to take Care that their Men behave very orderly on the Sabbath Day, and that they either stay on Board their Transports, or else go to Church, and not strole up and down the streets.

An Officer of each Company is Ordered to inspect every Day into their respective Company's to see that their Men soke their Meat, and dress it well, and that they Sweep their Platforms every morning, and Keep themselves as Clean as possible, Every Capt. will also divide his Company into Messes.

It is Recommended to the Officers not to Suffer their Men to wear their Blankets about Town. No non Commissioned Officer or Souldier to go out of Town without Leave from their Leiut. Colonel.

One Officer of each Company to attend at Col. Winslow's Lodgings every Day at Twelve of the Clock to receive orders.

MAY IT PLEA

On my r
was favoured,
ison of the
Majest. Gover
ernour Shirley
to be Leiut. C
am Concerned
Kind Treatme
iam Pepperell
being acquaint
paid, Cloathed
Respect, as m
any in the serv
for removeing t
on that His M
Event of whic
under your C
Government ha
Troops from th
from Proceedin
fall a Prey to th

As to Subject
ing the Fact, as
of the 20th of M
wherin he is o
desist from Rais
take Beating Oro
put a Stop to
uncontestable E

I am very sor
not to wait on
Government, Ye
any Shape to the
Situatd, for war
your Excellly Pro

BOSTON, APRIL 12th, 1755.

MAY IT PLEASE YOUR EXCELLENCY.

On my return from Recruiting in the County, to this Place, I was favoured, with a Sight of your Excellency's Letter to Mr. Hutchison of the 6th of April with regard to the Men enlisted in his Majest. Government under your Command into his Excellency Governour Shirley's New England Regiment, of which I have the Honour to be Lieut. Coll. and in his Absence, have under my Direction, and am Concerned to think that this Regiment does not meet with the same Kind Treatment with His Excellences's other Regiment and Sir William Pepperell's which perhaps may arise from your Excellences not being acquainted with its foundation, which briefly is this. We are paid, Cloathed, and provided for the King, and are in every Respect, as much his Majest. Regiment, for the time enlisted for, as any in the service, and destined to Joyne other forces in Nova Scotia for removeing the Incroachments made by the French Kings Subjects on that His Majest. Government; and it is a Peice of Service, the Event of which is nearly allyed to the Government immediately under your Command, and the Settlement and Defence of which Government has Cost the Nation, an immense Sum, and if that Troops from the Northern Colonies are discouraged, and Prevented, from Proceeding to their Assistance, it is probable that they must fall a Prey to the Enemy.

As to Subject Matter of Maj. Frye's Memorial, there is no disputing the Fact, as I now havè before Mr. Secretary Atkison's Letter of the 20th of March, directed On his Majest Service to Robt. Rogers wherein he is ordered in your Excellency's Name, immediately to desist from Raising Men, and to Come directly to Portsmouth, and take Beating Orders from your Excellency and Coll Blanchard directed to put a Stop to any Enlistments made in his Regiment &c. And uncontestable Evidence of many Mens being duely enlisted.

I am very sorry that Mr. Rogers Knew so Little of his Duty, as not to wait on your Excellency before he offered to Recruit in your Government, Yet Conclude his Ignorance Should not terminate, in any Shape to the Prejudice of the Service, and as Matters are now Situated, for want of those People who have been duly enlisted in your Excellency Province and paid the Kings Money (not the Province's)

Bad Consequence may arise, and as the Kings Service and my Character are at Stake, must transmitt, an Account of these affairs, to the Secretary of State, Board of Trade and Secretary of Warr as his Excellency Govr Shirley is out of the Province. I have, Sir, for your Perusal, Sent some Sections of the Articles of Warr and would acquaint only you, that our Transportes are now waiting for those Men, that Provisions, wood, and Water, are on Board, and hope to obtain so much favour from your Excellency for his Majestys Service, that the said Rogers, and all the Men enlisted be directed immediately to attend their Duty at Boston. Am with the greatest Regard your Excellency most

Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To His Excellency Benning Wentworth.

Govr. of his Majesys Province of New Hampshire.

BOSTON APRILE 12th 1755.

HOND. SIR

I am informed by Capt Dixon that he meets with great Opposition not only in Raiseing Recruits for his Excellency Govr Shirleys New England Regiment of which I have the Honr to be Leiut. Coll., and as he is out of the Province the Command devolves on me. But also that the Men raised by him sd Dixon, Capt. Brentnal, and Capt Lampson, are for Frivolous Pretenses, arrested and imprisoned Contrary to Act of Parliament, and that the Authority of your Honr. Government absolutely Prevents their Marching to their Duty at this Place, to which they were ordered on the 20th Past.

I apprehend your Honr. has not been rightly informed as to the Circumstances of this Regiment, Therefore take the Liberty to acquaint you that we are raised by the King's Order, Subsisted, Cloathed, and paid immediately by him and have no manner of Concern with the Province, nor in the Defence of it; but our Duty and Orders to Joyne other of his Majest Forces, to remove the Incroachments made by the French Kings Subjects on his Majty Government of Nova Scotia, and in shorte for the time enlisted for, are as much a Regiment of the Kings, as any are in the Servise, and as Nova Scotia is immediately more in danger than any other Part of

the Contine
arise from a
Subjects to
receive those
Lying at the
Board You
the Officers
as to you s
Duty. And
Service (and
is at Stake
things, to the
tary at Warr
Paragraphs o
that we shall
you will use
his Majesty th
of which the
Command, as
You, Sir, wi
taken which m
and to be assu

To the Honble
Govr & Comm
his Majests. Co

SIR,

Yesterday in
12th Instant w
whereof you are
with the Same
William Pepper
Commands to as
Govr. Shirley ha

the Continent your Honour will Judge the Consequense that must arise from any Authority whatsoever that Prevents the Kings willing Subjects to go to its Relief, and as the Transportes are here ready to receive those three Companies of Men, and Eighteen Hund others Lying at the Kings Expense with their Provisions and Stores on Board You Certainly cannot hesitate, But will give Countenance to the Officers appointed to raise these Troops, and give Such Orders as to you seems proper that they may immediately march to their Duty. And as this is a matter that nearly Concerns His Majesty Service (and as Govr Shirley is out of the Province) my Character is at Stake with it, I am obliged to transmit an Account of these things, to the Secretary of State, to the Board of Trade, and Secretary at Warr. I have also Sent inclosed for your Perusal some Paragraphs of the Articles of Warr and on the whole assure myself that we shall meet with no Difficulty from your Quarter, but that you will use the Proper Measures in your Power to preserve to his Majesty the Valuable Province of Nova Scotia on the Protection of which the Prosperity of his Majesty Government under your Command, as well as this greatly depends.

You, Sir, will be so good, as to Pardon the Liberty I have here taken which my Concern for his Majesty Service has led me to do, and to be assured that with the Greatest Regard I am Your Honrs.

Very Humble Servant

To the Honble. Thomas Fitch,
Govr & Commander in cheif of
his Majests. Colony of Connecticut.

JOHN WINSLOW.

PORTSMOUTH, APRIL 14th, 1755.

SIR,

Yesterday in the afternoon I was favoured with your Letter of the 12th Instant wherein you signify a Concern, that the Regiment whereof you are Leiut. Coll. destined for Nova Scotia does not meet with the Same Treatment as Govr. Shirley's own Regiment, and Sr William Pepperells: for both these Regiments I had his Majests. Commands to assist in filling them up to One Thousand Men each, Govr. Shirley had my General Orders to the Colls. of the respective

Regiments, not to give any Interruption, to his recruiting Officers as you find by the dispatch, Majr. Goldthwaite had in his Application. Sr. Willm. Pepperells recruiting Officers levyed their men under my Beating Orders, and all these Forces were regularly raised by the Captn. Generals Orders and Permission. I have had no trouble with them. I am altogether a Stranger to any Agreement made between Frye, and Rogers, or whether there was any; but if there was any, it must be irregular.

Notwithstanding that by the Post, I sent forward three Inlistments, and informed Mr. Hutchison where he might find two more, which is all that I found Signed by which Men might be held and accordingly I have ordered Coll. Tood to deliver them to Your Officers, which is all that I can do, as for Rogers, I am told he is recognized for a Capital Offence, and is out of my Reach, this farr I have Exerted myself for the Service of the Eastern Expedition—which is more than Govr. Shirly asked for, in Febry. he wrote me a Letter informing me that he was in great Want of a few Men, and desired me to permit the Officers to raise them in my Government, and promised me that he would askt no more favours of that Kind. Accordingly I gave his Officers Liberty to raise thirty men in the Regiment he proposed. The Men in Coll. Tood's Regiment, I have advanced two Dollars for each Man which be so Kind as to leave in Mr. Hutchison's hand for my order.

The Troops I am now raising for the Crown Point Expedition with what have been drafted out of the Regiments in this Government, for his Majess. other Services, will amount to one Sixth Part of the effective Men of this Government, by which Means, I shall with great Difficulty raise the full Number of forces intended to be raised. The Sections of the (Articles of the Articles [sic]) of Warr I have received, and a Clause of an Act of Parliament made in the 28th Year of his Majesties Reign, this Clause I apprehend is in Point against listing men in the respective Governments without the Authority of the Captain General so doing, it being presumed that the Govr. of each Province much be best acquainted with the Circumstances of his Own Government: but let that be as it will, I am always ready to do my utmost to promote His Majest. Service in General, as you will find by the Men I have Ordered to be delivered you by Coll. Tood.

I had a
ed Exped
must be in
disposed t
Huml. Ser
To Lieut.

That the
ing by the
put into Co
or Party wi
have in thei
ordered tha
Officer, and
what Mone
Receive wha
beat either t
Winslow's O
porte taken
stant Attend
or Stores, as

That the C
Return of the
till this time,
or Left at his
and that witho

I had a Dispute of this Kind with Sr. Peter Warren in an intended Expedition to Canada, which was given in my favour, and so it must be in this Case, if it was needfull to Contest it, which I am not disposed to do, neither have I time. I am Sir, Your most Obedient Huml. Servant,

B. WENTWORTH.

To Leiut. Colonel Winslow.

ORDERS FOR APRIL 15TH 1755. at noon.

That there be a Return made to Leiut. Coll. Winslow this Evening by the Commanding Officer of every Company, or Party, not put into Companies, of what number of Arms are in each Company, or Party with the Names of the Owners, and of all the Indians they have in their Rolls, with a List of their Names. And further. it is ordered that a Pay roll be forthwith made out by each Commanding Officer, and that they respectively prepare to Settle the Accounts, of what Money they have Received for Recruiting, and pay in, or Receive what is due on Balance. It is not expected that the Drums beat either the Tatoon or Reveille, while in Town. It is Leiut. Coll. Winslow's Order that the Master, or Mate of each respective Transporte taken up for the Troops under his Command, Give their Constant Attendance on Board their respective Vessels to receive orders, or Stores, as may be directed.

ORDERS APRIL 16TH 1755, at noon.

That the Commanding _____ of each Company, or Party make Return of the Number, of each Command that have passed Muster till this time, and that this Return be made to Leiut. Coll. Winslow, or Left at his Lodging by half an Hour after three this Present Day and that without fail.

A Return of Men Mustered for his Excellency Govr. Shirley's Regiment raised for Nova Scotia.

Leicut. Coll. Winslow.....	57	Leicut. Coll. Scott.....	
Majr. Prebble.....	106	Majr. Frye.....	88
Majr. Goldthwaite.....	86	Majr. Bourn.....	22
Capn. Osgood.....	100	Capn. Jones.....	91
Capn. Sturtevant.....	113	Capn. Perry.....	104
Capn. Colb.....	75	Capn. Bayley.....	93
Capn. Speakman.....	72	Mr. Fuller.....	25
Capn. Willson.....	20	Capn. Willard.....	98
Capn. Adams with Fitch....	99	Capn. Smith.....	70
Brewer.....	14	Mr. McLallun.....	22
—		Mr. Campbell.....	33
	742	Mr. Noyce.....	20

666

ORDERS, APRIL 17TH, 1755, at noon.

That the Pay roll of each Company that is not yet made out, be forthwith made out, and Presented to Capn. Joshua Winslow, appointed to examine the same to see that they be right Cast, and well Vaucht, as also their Recruiting Accounts, that the Men may be duly paid their Money, and Further that each Capn. make Return of their Officers to one of the Majrs. of the Battalion, they respectively belong to, and that this be done by Three o'Clock this Day, and whereas diverse Disputes have arisen, on the enlisting of Recruits, all Officers, or others who have enlisted men for the Regiment, are directed by To Morrow, Ten of the Clock, to (to [sic]) File their Pretensions of every Man Mustered, And at the same time, to Lodge a Particular Account of those that are not yet Come to their Duty, or are by any Means Detained, those of the First Battalion to Lieut Coll. Winslow, those of the Second to Lieut. Coll. Scott.

ORDERS, APRIL 21ST, 1755.

That there be a Return made this Evening, of Left at Lieut. Coll. Winslow's Lodgings, of what Vessles, their respective Transportes are on Board, and the Tunnage of each Vessel, that the Men may be Settled for the Voyage before they receive Provisions, for the Ensueing week, and Care be taken that the Troops be paid and Clear'd as soon as possible that they may Proceed on Duty.

Hi
1755 D
To Sundry
for
Feby. 13.

" 15. J
" 19. L
W
March 13. T

O
D
D

Jer
" 19. To
To
To
To
To
To
To

HIS EXCELLENCY GOVENOUR SHIRLEYS PROVINCIALS.

1755 DR.

To Sundrys advanced the Several Officers to enable them to Recruit
for which I took Security Payable to the Governour :

Feby. 13.	Phineas Osgood, and Nathaniel Russel, Esqr. Bond	90	0	0
	Nathan Adams, and Joseph, Esqr..... Do.	90	0	0
	Josiah Sturtevant, and Thomas Clap, Esq..... Do.	90	0	0
	Enoch Bayley, and James Day, Gentlem..... Do.	90	0	0
	Benj Goldthwait, and Ezekiel Goldthwait, Esqr. Do.	90	0	0
	Nathaniel Perry, and Thomas Trott, Gentlen. Do.	90	0	0
	Thomas Spikeman, and Anthony Brackett	90	0	0
	Thomas Cobb, and Samuel Proctor..... Do.	90	0	0
	Nathaniel Smith, and Benjamin Day..... Do.	45	0	0
	Ephraim Jones, and Simon Hunt..... Do.	90	0	0
	Humphrey Hobbs, and Elijah Porter..... Do.	90	0	0
	Jedediah Prebble, Esqr..... Do.	90	0	0
	Job Smith, and Eliakim Hutchison, Esqr..... Do.	60	0	0
	Majr. Frye, and James Day..... Do.	90	0	0
" 15.	Joseph Willson, and Joseph Willson, junr	90	0	0
" 19.	Leitut. Dixon Ingerson, and Ashley's..... Do.	30	0	0
	William Bourn, and Sylvenus Bourn. Esqr.... Do.	60	0	0
March 13.	Thomas Spikeman, and Anthony Brackett.... Do.	13	6	8
	Wood, and Hildreth's	30	0	0
	Oliver Noyse Note.....	5	12	0
	Ditto Note Feby. 20th.....	18	0	0
	Ditto Cash.....	3	0	0
		<hr/>		
	Cash to Coll. Scott	26	12	0
	Jeremiah Hunt, and John Inkes Bond	18	0	0
" 19.	To Capn. Perry's Note.....	9	0	0
	To Capn. Brintnall's Note	4	8	0
	To Capn. Job Smith's, and Jeira Willis Bond.....	90	0	0
	To Capn. Job Smith's, and Jeira Willis Bond.....	20	0	0
	To John Bourn's Note.....	27	0	0
	To Job Winslows Note.....	10	8	0
	To Ditto Receivd. of Capn. Loring.	22	10	0
		<hr/>		
	To Lemuel Bent Note.....	4	8	0
	To Ditto Received of Capn. Loring.	12	0	0
		<hr/>		
		16	8	0
		<hr/>		
		£1652	12	8

REGIMENT TO JOHN WINSLOW ESQR. CR.

1755.				
Feby.	13.	By Cash Received of Messrs. Apthorp, and Hancock, for which I gave Coll. Monkton a Receipt.....	12	0 0
"	19.	By Cash recd. of Messrs. Hancock & Apthorp.....	700	4 0
		By Cash in Hand of Butler's note.....	36	0 0
		Adam's Note.....	45	0 0
			<hr/>	1981 4 0
May.		By Coll. Monkton's order on Messrs. Apthrop, Han- cock and Erwin for My Re:ruiting account.....	99	0 0
			<hr/>	2080 4 0
1755.				
		The Account Dr. Brought Over.....	1652	12 8
		To Lemuel Bent Received of Capn. Benj. Loring	8	0 4
		To Due on Benja. Loring and Benja. Lincoln's, Esqr. Bond		
		To paid John Barker, for an express, to the County of Bristol by the Govr. Order.....	1	1 0
		To paid Thomas Fleet for Advertisement in the News	0	8 11
		To John Butler and Joseph Bushman, Esqr. Bond.....	90	0 0
May	2.	To John Burbeau, Going Express to Connecticut.....	5	13 4
		To my recruiting 55 Men at 361.....	99	0 0
			<hr/>	1866 16 3
		To paid repairing Whale Boat.....	0	12 2
		Advertisement	0	4 0
			<hr/>	0 16 2
			<hr/>	1867 12 5
		To Cash paid Coll Monkton In full of ye Ballanc...	212	11 7
		Adjusted & Ballanct Account	£ 2080	4 0

ORDERS APRIL 22ND, 1755.

That those Officers who did not make Return of their Respective Parties on Board the Transportes Yesterday, do make Return immediately to Coll. Winslow's Lodgings, and that the Officers immediately Settle their Accounts and pay their Men.

That the
fall down a

APRIL 24TH, 1755.

That the Officers take Care, and have their Men in Readiness to fall down along side Capn. Rows, and have all their Men paid of.

0 0
4 0
0 0
0 0

4 0

0 0

4 0

12 8

0 4

1 0

8 11

0 0

13 4

0 0

16 3

16 2

12 5

11 7

4 0

55.

ective
mme-
medi-

Cloathing &c. Received by Letut. Collo. Winslow.

MEN'S NAMES.	Sergeants' & Corporals' Coats and Breaches.	Drummers' Coats and Breaches.	Privates' Coats and Breaches.	Shirts and Necks.	Wastcoats.	Shoes and Stockings.	Blankets.	Caps.	Haversacks.
--------------	---	-------------------------------	-------------------------------	-------------------	------------	----------------------	-----------	-------	-------------

Cloathing &c. Delivered and Receipts taken.

Sergt. Gideon Parkman...	I ea.		I ea.	2	I ea.	I	I	I	I W
Issa Smith	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Able Parker	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I
Leit. Moses Curtis	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I
Corl. Abner Ripley	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Josh Forster	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I
John Gibbs.....	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I
Drumr Nics Bufford	I ea.		I	2	I	I	I	I	I
James Townsend	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I
Luther Arnold Privt.....	I ea.		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Ephm Waterman	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Josh Peirce	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Willm McFarland	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Elisha Burden.....	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Amos Love.....	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
John Tirell	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Josh Pomroy	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Neah Gurney	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
James McFarland	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Joshua Kean	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Elijah Dunham	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Mirah Jeffery	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Townsend Smith	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Joshua Cushing	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Saml Green.....	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Jerh Jackson	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
George Bennett	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
John Totman	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Johnson Anderson.....	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Abisha Stutson	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Jonathan Dunbar	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Jerh Dawry.....	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
George Low	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Jaber Faunce	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Richd Tower	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Richd Tower, Junr.....	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
Gideon Harvard.....	I		I	2	I	I	I	I	I W
	7	2	28	37	74	37	37	37	37

MEN'S

Benjn Eady...
 John Neal ...
 John Poland...
 John Sears ...
 Benj Humphre...
 Jehiel Simmon...
 Joseph Blake ...
 John Smith...
 Zebulon Stocda...
 Caleb Chard ...
 Benj Shaw ...
 John Ramsdell...
 Windsor Home...
 Isaac Lawrence...
 Patrick McBris...
 John Cane ...
 James Neal.....
 Ephraim Quoye...
 Benjn Sears.....
 Samll Fay

MEN'S NAMES.	Sergeants & Corporals' Coats & Breeches.	Drummers' Coats and Breeches.	Privates' Coats and Breeches.	Shirts and Necks.	Wastcoats.	Shoes and Stockings.	Blanketts.	Caps.	Haversacks.
	7	2	53	79	158	79	79	79	79
Nehemiah Stutson.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Moses Barnabas.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Caleb Randall.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Benj Pratt.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
James Rian.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Samll Harris.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
John Prebble.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Richard Kimber.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Phinehas Parker.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Solomon Wyman.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Willm Sampson, Capn.....			4	4	8	4	4	4	4
James Whiteaker.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
John Ragford.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Joseph Wilson, Capn.....			...	...	...	...	4	...	4
Israel Hernikfor.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Moses Rogers.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Uriah Holt.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Jeremiah Blanchard.....			1	1	2	1	1	1	1
Returnd. to me Jos. Winslow }	7	2	90	99	198	99			

MAY 12TH, 1755.

Ordered That the Several Captains of the First Battalion as Soon as Posable make Return of what Men they have actually on Board the Several Transportes. Shewing their Numbers and in what Vessels They are Sorted., and also, That they respectively Enquier The Centiments of these Differant Companys, wether they would Receive their pay while abroad, or be Supplied with what Necessarys they want and Receive their Ballances on their Return to New England. Agreeable to an application Made by Several of their officers on their Behalf.

13th, Reced The Different Returns from ye Capt Malcolm Excepted, and it is the Voice of the whole Battallion, Majr Goldthwaits Company accepted, That the Men Incline to Receive their pay as it becomes Due.

Sick til the 20th.

Then Em
Rouse Esqr
officers, Jaco
Passengers C
lion and Doc
lowing Order

SHIPS

Success
Mairmaid
Sirene.....

The Schoo
Colo Robt M
Colo Scott &
on Each Quar

THE FOLLOWING TRANSPORTES ARE WITH TROOPS ON BOARD, AND SHOWS THE VESSELS NAMES, BURTHEN, MASTERS NAMES, WHAT COMPANY ON BOARD AND THE NUMBER VICTUALED BY EACH TRANSPORTE.

VESSELS AND THEIR NAMES.	BURTHEN ALT. TONS.	MASTERS' NAMES.	WHAT COMPANYS ARE ON BOARD.	TOTAL NUMBER RECD. IN EACH VESSELL.
Sloop Prosperous.....	75	Joseph Bragdon.....	Capn. Nathl. Perry.....	
Sloop Molley.....	77	John Doggett.....	.....
Sloop Elizabeth.....	97	Nathaniel Mulberry...	Capn. Josiah Stertevant...	
Sloop Victory.....	92	Willm. Rodderrick..	Capn. Hillard.....	
Schooner Leopard.....	88	Thomas Church.....	Majr. Frye.....	
Sloop Endeavor.....	84	— Irwett.....	Capn. Bayley.....	
Sloop Dolphin.....	78	Nathl. Herryman.....	Capn. Adams.....	
Sloop Seaflower.....	81	Samuel Harris.....	Capn. Preble.....	
Sloop Swan.....	84	Jonathan Lovett.....	Capn. Osgood.....	
Sloop Mairmaid.....	82	Samuel Lincoln.....	.....
Schooner Neptune..	100	William Fond.....	Coll. Scott.....	
Sloop Industry.....	86	George Goodwin...	Coll. Winslow.....	
Sloop Victory.....	77	William Grow.....	Capt. Gilbert.....	
Sloop Hannah.....	..	Richard Adams.....	Capt. Brentnal.....	
Sloop Three Friends..	68	Thomas Curtis.....	Majr. Preble 19. Hobbs 24.	
Sloop Yorke.....	87	Nathl Preble.....	Capn. Spekman.....	

Sloop Endeavour.....	..	James Nickolls.....	.....
Sloop Phenix.....	..	Nathl. Littlefeld.....	.....
Sloop Jolley.....	40	Jonathan Davis.....	Winslow 19. Osgood 15..	
Sloop Saly and Molley.	..	James Purrington.....	.....
Sloop Fortunatus. ....	..	John Clap.....	Capn. Lamson.....	
Sloop Riddleford.....	..	.....	.....

Sloop Endeavour.....	James Nickolls.....	.....
Sloop Phenix.....	Nathl. Littlefield.....	.....
Sloop Jolley.....	Jonathan Davis.....	Winslow 19. Osgood 15..
Sloop Saly and Molley.	James Purrington.....	.....
Sloop Fortunatus.	John Clap.....	Capn. Lamson.....
Sloop Biddeford.....	Benjamin Daniel... .	Capn. Cobbs 73. Capn.
Sloop Ranger.....	Francis Perry.....	Major Goldthwait.....
On Board his Majty. Ship	.....	Adams 12.
Success	.....	.....
Ditto " " The Mairmaid	.....	Major Bowrn.....
" " " The Sirene...	.....	Capt. Lev. Malcoln.....
.....	.....	Capn. Willard.....

The Following Vessels are Laden with Provisions, Powder, Ball, ordinance, warlike Stores and Boats,
 —Vizn. Tuns, Brigentine Swallows, Wm. Hase. Falmouth Pote. Brigd Pegassus Nathl. Malcoln.
 Schooner Molley, Nathl. Gordon. Sloop Endeavor, Edwd. Bacon. Schooner Greyhound, Hodgskin.
 Schooner Merrimack, Saml. Coverly.

The wind Easterly lay all Day at Anchor In King Road, the Transportes under Dear Island. Capn. Rouse
 & Gent whent on Shore at Nantaskett.

MAY 21st

Blew Fresh to the Eastward in the Afternoon. Capn. Rouse & Majr. Bourn went to Town. Remained
 in our Station.

MAY 22nd.

Capt. Rouse Came on Board about five o'Clock in the Morning, Made the Signal for Sailing & The whole
 Fleet wayd. at about Six. Got up with the Light House about Eight. A Fine wind Southwesterly. Cape
 Anne Bore at

The after part of the Day Grew Calm.

MAY 23RD.

The wind Every where. Toward Evening made Land which we take to be Monhegin and Penobscut Hills. Bore N & B. E. Distance 14 Leagues.

1755. Sunday, May 24th. Continued under Sail. Made Mount Desert, &c.

25. The whole of the Transportes in the Evening all Got into the Basson of Annapolis Royal, the Three men of War anchored without, went up in Capn Cobbs Boat with

26 Majr Whitworth Capn Brome went in Majr Bowins Boat. Lodged at Mudry Winnetts.

27. It is Lev. Colo. Winslow's Orders that the different Commanding officers of the First Battallion of Govr Shirley's Regiment Make returns of their Several Company's according to the Forme herewith Sent, and that they at the Bottom Certify in what Vessels their Respective Company's are and if in more than one how many in Each, if any in the Hospital to mention it, and also that they make Return of the Commission Officers of the Several Company's & where they belong As also one other Return Agreeable to the Copy herewith Sent.

Return of
Private M
Regimt.

COMPANY
NA

His Excell. C
Lievt Coll Win
Majr Jede Pre
Majr Benja Go
Capt. Nathan
Capt. Humphr
Capt. Phineas
Capt. Thos. C
Capt. Willm. I
Capt. Thos. Sp
Capt. Josiah S

Of t

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL NOVA SCOTIA MAY 28TH 1755.

Return of Commission Officers, Serjants, Corporals, Drum's, & Private Men in the First Battallion of his Excellency Govr Shirley's Regimt. Actually of Board the Transportes in this Bason.

COMPANY'S CAPTS NAMES.	Captains.	Leutenants.	Ensign.	Serjants.	Corporals.	Drums.	Private.	Total Men Commission Officers & Private.	Total Officers and Men.
His Excell. Govr Malcoln..	1	1	1	3	3	1	31	38	41
Lievt Coll Winslow.....	1	2	1	4	4	2	85	95	99
Majr Jede Prebble.....	1	2	1	4	4	2	89	99	103
Majr Benja Goldthwaite....	1	1	1	4	4	2	77	87	90
Capt. Nathan Adams.....	1	2	1	4	4	2	87	97	101
Capt. Humphrey Hobbs....	1	2	1	4	3	2	87	96	100
Capt. Phineas Osgood.....	1	2	1	4	4	2	89	99	103
Capt. Thos. Cobb.....	1	2	1	4	4	2	64	74	77
Capt. Willm. Lamson.....	1	2	1	4	4	2	75	85	89
Capt. Thos. Speakman.....	1	1	1	4	4	2	80	90	93
Capt. Josiah Sturtevant....	1	2	1	4	4	2	90	100	104
	10	19	11	43	42	21	854	960	1000

Of the Staf	Chaplin	1
	Surgion	1
	Ditto Mates.....	2
	Quarter Master.....	1
	Adjutant	1
	Total the Battallion.....	6
		<u>1006</u>

THE OFFICERS OF THE FIRST BATTALION.

FIELD OFFICERS.	CAPTAINS.	LIEVTS.	LIEVTS.	ENSIGNS.
His Excellency the Govr.	Capt. John Malcolm	.....	John Butler	Jona. Brewer
John Winslow Lieut Coll	John Winslow	John Thomas	Gamaliel Bradford	Jotham Gay
Jede Preble Majr.	Majr. Preble	Israel Herrick	Josh. Vaughew	Paul Pritchard
Benjn. Goldthwait Majr.	Majr. Goldthwt.	Ebenr. Marrow	Thos. Lane	Nathl. Barrell
STAFF OFFICERS. John Phillips, Chaplin Miles Witworth Surgeon John Thomas Do Mate Tyler Do Bridge Quartermast Saml. Cantveda Adjutant	Nathan Adams	Jonas Fitch	Wm Peabody	James Par
	Humpy. Hobbs	Thos. Lawrance	Job Crooker	Benjn. Fasset
	Thos. Cobb	Jos. Wilson	Jona. Carver	Thos. Cobb junr
	Phineas Osgood	Charles Buckley	Timo. Wheeler	Jere Bancroft
	Wm. Lamson	Miles Witworth	Timo. Northham	John Grant
	Thos. Speakman	Job Winslow	Tapley	Josiah Willis
	Josiah Stertevant	Saml. Bent	Moses Curtis	Epm. Holmes

OFFICERS OF THE SECOND BATTALLION.

FIELD OFFICERS.	CAPTAINS.	LIEVTS.	LIEVTS.	ENSN.
George Scott Lievt. Coll.	Coll. Scott			
Joseph Frye Majr.	Majr. Frye	John Indicott	Asa Foster	Thos. Hildreth
Wm. Bourn Majr.	Majr. Bourn	Campbell	Lawrence	David Goreham
	Phineas Stephens	Alexander	Oliver Noyce	Jude
	Wm. Brintnall	Dixson	Cone	
	Nathl. Perrey	Jacob March	Henry Y. Brown	
	Enoch Bayley	Robert Fletcher	Trumbal	David Day
	Willard	Haskal	Willard	Willard
	Ephraim Jones	Wm. Prescot	Josiah Winslow	Armstrong
	Saml. Gilbert	Fuller	Timo. Brown	Joshua Lock

STAFF OFFICERS.

Philip Godfrey Cast Surgeon: Jacob March & Cornelius Nye Surgeons Mates Philip Godfrey Cast Quarter Master. John Bourn Adjutant

As Soon
Come to ar
panys on S
for Further
Five Days
artillery to
visions.
To Lievt Co

It is His
Wilson with
the Sloop J
Cobbs Comp
that the sd.
Capt. Cobbs

That the S
Forthwith De
May 29th

ANNAPOLIS BASON MAY 31^t 1755.

LIEVTENANT COLO. MONCKTON'S ORDERS

As Soon as the Several Transportes have Either Run on Shore, or Come to an anchor at Chignecto the officers are to Get their Companys on Shore Forming Each Battallion by Companys and waiting for Further Orders, each man is to take with him when he Lands Five Days Provision From the Transportes the Detachment of the artillery to Land at the same time taking ye Same Quantity of Provisions.

To Lievt Colo Winslow

J. MONCRIEFFE, Adj.

It is His Excellency Govr. Sherleys orders That Lievt. Joseph Wilson with the Private Men Under his Command Now on Board the Sloop Jolley, Hold them Selves in readiness to Joyne Capt. Cobbs Company as Soon as ordered, his Excellency having Directed that the sd. Lievt. Wilson have the Command of that Company in Capt. Cobbs absence.

LIEVT. COLO WINSLOW'S ORDERS.

That the Several within orders Sent herewith to the Captains be Forthwith Delivered and Returns made Immediately.

May 29th & 30th Nothing Remarkable.

NSIGNS.

Brewer
m Gay
Pritchard
. Barrell
Par
. Fassett
Cobb junr

Bancroft
Grant
h Willis
Holmes

NSN.

Hildreth
d Goreham
Jude

d Day
Willard
Armstrong
na Lock

Philip God-

VESSELS.	No. of Chests.	No. of Cask.	Contents of Cask.
The Mairmaid Man of War.....	2	43	1260
Sloop Industry.....	3	13	1080
Sloop Seaflower.....	3	27	1026
Sloop Ranger.....	3	25	1035
Sloop Elizabeth.....	3	29	1071
Sloop Yorke.....	5	18	1080
Sloop Swan.....	3	22	1080
Sloop Phenix.....	3	31	1089
Sloop Dolphin.....	3	32	1098
Sloop Fortunantus.....	3	19	1053
Sloop Biddeford.....	3	20	1080
Sloop Jolley.....	2	2	774
Sloop Three Friends.....	2	39	900 Cartherages
Chests..... 38		13626 Reced. 13626	
at 25		11 Casks More..... 8748	
950		22374	
2 Chests More to Rece 50			
1000			

The above Chest & Cask already Delivered with the addition of the Two Chests and Eleven Casks will Compleat the First Battallion, the Numbers of the Cask of Cartridges to be Delivered are as Follows. 1. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12. Containing 8748 Carthd.

SIR

Within you have the Number of the arms and Cartheradiges already Delivered with the Names of the Vessels they are on Board. Mr. Wethered will Deliver the Chests & Casks which are wanting to Compleat your Battallion.

I am yr Humble Sert.

To Colo Winslow.

J. MONCRIEFFE.

BAY OF FUNDY, JUNE ITS. 1755.

SIR,

Please to Deliver to the Bearer the Eleven Cask of Cartheradigis on Board your Brigentine belonging to the First Battallion of his Excellency Govr Shirley's Regiment and are numbered as Follows vizt. 1. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. & 12 & take his Receipt for the Same. your Servant &c.

To Capt. Malcoln, Commander
of the Brign. Pegassus

JOHN WINSLOW.

M
Lieut Col
be Remov
colm Mast
11. 12 Con
try, George
Maner, viz
To Li
To Ma
To Ma
To Ca
To Ca
To Ca
To Ca
To Ca
To Ca
There is 41 M
to Capt. Mal
Cartherages.
Remains i
which Deduc
Besides M
Ballance from
you are also
the use of th
Each, vizt. T
lion 97. Win
Hobbs 101. C
tevents 102. J
2 Flint Each
June 1. Sa
John Rouse I
one Sail. Got

MEMD. YE BARER JOB CROOKER, LIEVT.
ON BOARD HIS MAJESTYS SHIP SUCCESS

BAY OF FUNDY JUNE 1ST 1755

Lieut Colo Winslow orders that the Following Cask of Cartherages be Removed from on Board the Brigantine Pegassus andrew Malcolm Master, vizn. the following Numbers vizt. 1. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. 8. 9. 10. 11. 12 Containing in the whole 8748 Cartherages to the Sloop Industry, George Goodwin, Master, and to be Delivered in the Following Maner, vizn.

To Lieut Colo Winslows Company.....	406
To Major Prebles Do.	302
To Major Goldthwaits..... Do.	765
To Capt Nathan Adams... Do.	666
To Capt Humphry Hobbs... Do.	643
To Capt Thomas Cobbs. . . Do.	516
To Capt Phineas Osgoods... Do.	640
To Capt Willm. Lamsons... Do.	227
To Capt Thos. Speakmans. Do.	760
To Capt Josiah Stertevents. Do.	969
There is 41 Men to be Removed from the 2d. Battallion to Capt. Malcons Company who are to Bring with them	820
Cartherages.....	6794
Remains in Store on Board the Sloops Industrey	1954
out of which Deduct 60 for Crooker & Quartermaster	8748

Besides Majr. Preble is to Receive by my orders in part of his Ballance from the Three Friends, Curtis, 384 Cartherages.

you are also to See Delivered to the officers of Each Company for the use of them Selves & Companys Drumers Excepted 2 Flints Each, vizt. To the Governour, 37. addition from the other Battallion 97. Winslows 97. Prebles 101. Goldthwaits 88. Adams 99. Hobbs 101. Cobbs 77. Osgood 101. Lamsons, Speakmans 92. Stertevents 102. Job Crooker Kennady and Bridge omitted is 1006 at 2 Flints Each is 2012.

June 1. Sailed From Annapolis on Board his Majtys Ship Success, John Rouse Esqr. Commander the whole Fleet Consisting of Forty one Sail. Got out of the Gut at Eight and Stood up the Bay, the

Wind Blew Fresh Passd by the Isle of Holt, Cape Chignecto, anchored about Sun Setting, about five miles Distance from Forte Laurance at the Place where the Men of War usually Anchor.

ON BOARD HIS MAJESTYS SHIP SUCCESS.

An account of Arms, Cartrige Boxes &c. Reced. Dr.
 To 38 Chests Ddd. on Board the Several Transportes for the First Battallion } 950
 To 2 Chests to Receive from Mr. Wetherhead } 50

 1000

1755 *The Account of Cartherages Reced. Dr.*
June 1 To 13 Cask of Cartherages Reced. viz. No. 43. 13. }
 27. 25. 29. 18. 22. 31. 32. 19. 20. 2. & 39 as pr. account. } 13626
 To 11 Cask on Board the Pegassus, viz. 1. 3. 4. 5. 6. 7. }
 8. 9. 10. 11. & 12. Containing } 8748

 22374

ANNAPOLIS ROYAL NOVA SCOTIA MAY 28TH 1755.

A Return of Commission officers, Serjants, Corporals & Drums of the Second Battallion of Govr. Shirleys Regiment Actually on Board the Transportes.

COMPANYS, CAPT. NAMES	n	Lievt.	Ensn.	Sergts.	Corporals.	Drums.	Private.	Total non Commisn. officers & Privts.	Total Commisn. officers, non & Private.
Lieut. Colo. Scott	1	2	1	4	4	2	88	98	102
Majr. Frye	1	2	1	3	4	2	86	95	99
Majr. Bourn	1	2	1	4	4	2	84	94	98
Capt. Stephens	1	2	1	4	4	2	88	98	102
Capt. Brentnal	1	1	1	4	4	2	84	94	97
Capt. Perry	1	2	1	4	4	2	85	95	99
Capt. Bayley	1	2	1	3	4	2	87	96	100
Capt. Willard	1	2	1	4	4	2	90	100	104
Capt. Jones	1	2	1	4	4	2	82	92	96
Cap. Gilbert	1	2	1	4	4	2	87	97	101
	10	19	10	38	40	20	861	959	998

Surgion 1. Mates 2, Quartermaster 1, Adjutant 1 5

CONTRA A
 To His Exce
 For the addi
 To Lievt Col
 To Job Croo
 To Major Pro
 To Majr Gol
 To Capt Nath
 To Capt Hum
 To Capt Thor
 To Capt Phin
 To Capt Willi
 To Capt Thom
 To Job Winsl
 To Capt Josia
 To
 In
 CONTRA
 By Cartheradg
 To be
 By Ditto Deliv
 To be
 By Ditto Ddd M
 To be
 By Delivered C
 To be

CAPT. ROUSE, BAY OF FUNDY JUNE 1st 1755.

CONTRA	ARMS & C. DELIVERED.....	CR.	
	To His Excellency Gov Govr (sic) Shirley's Company...	37	
	For the additional from the 2nd Battallion.....	41	
			78
	To Lievt Colo Winslow's Company.....	94	
	To Job Crooker, an officer.....	1	
			95
	To Major Prebles Company.....	97	
	To Majr Goldthwaits Company.....	85	
	To Capt Nathan Adams Company.....	95	
	To Capt Humphry Hobbs Do.....	98	
	To Capt Thomas Cobbs... Do.....	72	
	To Capt Phineas Osgoods Do.....	97	
	To Capt William Lamsons Do.....	83	
	To Capt Thomas Speakmans Do.....	88	
	To Job Winslow an officer.....	1	
			89
	To Capt Josiah Stertevents Company.....	98	
	To 2 officers.....	2	
			100
	In Store in the Quartermasters Hands.....	11	

1000

CONTRA.....	CR.	
By Cartheradges Delivered to the Govr Company.....	800	
To be Delivered to the additional.....	820	1620
By Ditto Delivered to Lievt Colo Winslows Company..	1554	
To be Delivered.....	406	1960
By Ditto Ddd Majr Prebles Company.....	1638	
To be Delivered.....	332	2020
By Delivered Capt Nathan Adams Company.....	1314	
To be Delivered.....	666	1980
<i>Carried forward</i>		7580

gnecto,
n Forte

950
50

1000

..Dr.

13626

8748

22374

1755.

s of the
Board

Total Commisn.
officers, non &
Private.

102
99
98
102
97
99
100
104
96
101

998

5

1003

CONTRA—(continued)	CR.	
<i>Brought forward</i>		7580
By Ditto to Capt Humphry Hobb Company.....	1377	
To be Delivered	643	2020
By Ditto to Capt Phineas Osgoods Company.....	1380	
To be Delivered	640	2020
By Ditto to Capt Thomas Cobbs Company.	864	
To be Delivered.....	516	1380
By Ditto to Capt William Lamsons Company.	1513	
To be Delivered.....	227	1740
By Ditto to Capt Josiah Stertevents Company.....	1071	
To be Delivered.....	969	2040
By Ditto to Capt Thomas Speakmans Company.....	1080	
To be Delivered.....	760	1840
By Ditto to Majr Goldthwaits Company.....	1035	
To be Delivered.....	765	1800
By Do Ddd to Crooker, Bridge, & Kennady ommited.....	60	
Remains in Store.....	1894	
		<u>22374</u>

NEAR CAPE CHIGNECTO, BAY OF FUNDY JUNE 1ST 1755.

From on Board his Majestys Ship Success John Rouse Esqr.
Commandr.

HOND. SIR,

I take this Opportunity to Inclose to your Honr a a [sic] Coppy of my Instructions Reced from his Excellency Govr Shirley and to acquaint you that agreeable thereto I am now under the Command of Colo Monckton, Commander in Chief of ye Expedition and that the two Battallions Consist of about 1950 Men, officers Included, Now on Board the Transportes, and that the Men in General in Good Health & Spirits and all wish to be at Land Exspect to-morrow will be the Day, have Taken this Oppertunity from the Ship to pay My Duty to your Honr as I Expect our First Landing will be a

time of Actio
their Duty as
to Gaine the
British Intere
Obediant and
To the Hon
Lievt Gov
His Majty

June 2nd. C
ESQR COM
SHIP.

Washington S
Proby Esqr C
Lievt Colo M
Lievt Colo Sc
Capt Spittle
Majr Preble
Majr Goldthwa

Resolved. T
the Tide and
afternoon &c.

Leievt Colo
Regt be Compl
At Four of

wayed, and Sto
Six Part of the
River Massaqu
Called Galips
with ye former
the First Boat o
ye First on the
tion, Nor the Si
which was Dist
the Forte at Sur
Tooke up my ov

time of Action, which should it Hapen, Hope all Concernd will do their Duty as becomes their Station, and behave in Such a Maner as to Gaine the approbation of your Honr and all Well wishes to the British Interest which is the Highest Ambition of your Honrs Most Obediant and Most Humble Servant.

To the Honble Charles Lawrance Esqr }
 Lievt Govr & Commandr in Chief of } JOHN WINSLOW.
 His Majtys Province of Nova Scotia. }

June 2nd. ON BOARD HIS MAJESTYS SHIP SUCCESS, JOHN ROUSE ESQR COMMANDER AT A COUNCIL OF WAR, HELD ON BOARD SD SHIP.

John Rouse Esqr President.

Washington Shirley Esqr Commander of his Majtys Ship Mairmaid.

Proby Esqr Commander of his Majtys Ship Sirene

Lievt Colo Monckton Lievt Colo Winslow

Lievt Colo Scott Capt Hale

Capt Spittle Capt Broome

Majr Preble Majr Frye

Majr Goldthwait Majr Bourn.

Resolved. That The Troops Proceed up in the Transportes, upon the Tide and Land as Near as they Can to Forte Lawrance this afternoon &c.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders that the whole of Govr Sherleys Regt be Compleated to Twenty Cartherages Each Man.

At Four of the Clock in the afternoon the Several Transportes wayed, and Stood up the Bay with the Troops on Board; at about Six Part of the Vessels run on Shore on a Pointe of Marsh between River Massaquash and the River Leblanck and Poot into a Creek Called Galips Creek, Colo Monckton with the Later parts and I with ye former and Landed on the Marsh Where I happened to be the First Boat on Shore: Drew up the Battallion as the Men Landed- ye First on the right the Second on the Left. Mett with no opposition, Nor the Sight of an Enemy. at Seven March for Fort Lawrance which was Distante from our First Landing about arrived at the Forte at Sun Setting. Lodged our Men in Barns & out Houses. Tooke up my own Quartars at Cobbs where I was Kindly Received.

June 3rd. At a Council of War Resolved to March tomorrow Morning at Brake of the Day in order to Seige to Forte Beausejour.

Got Sundry of our Necessarys from Board our Store Ship and Transporte, repositied them at Capt Cobbs. Gott our Tents & Camp Necessarys on Shore Ddd out Flints, Camp Kittles Canteens &c. Pitched our Tents & Encampt in Two Divitions, Each Battallion by it Self. the Men'all Lodged in their Tents.

4. Struck our Tents Early in the Morning At Six. all things being Ready Began our March from Forte Lawrance for Forte Beausejour in this Maner. Capt Adams of the First Battallion with the advanced Gaurd Consisting of Sixty Men. Then Colo Monckton with the Regulars and Traine amount to about 300 Men; after whome Marchd Colo Scott with the Second Battallion. The Rear Brought up by my Self with the First Battallion, and in this Scituation we Marcht with four Cannon Shorte Six Pounders Brass on Carrages Drawn by a Party of New England Troop under the Command of Capt. Stertevant. Got on but Slowly as We had our Baggage & warlike Stores with wheel carages, and in many Places obliged to Make & Mend Roads as most of our way was over the Marsh where the Dikes had been Cut Down. at about Eleven. about Three miles Distance from Fort Lawrance at a Place called Ponte Abute on a Fine Marsh where the Road Leads accrose the River Mussaquash over which the French Had a Bridge, but now Demolished, the W Side of which the French Claim and had Erected a Block House & Mounted with Some Small Cannon & Swivells and had Thrown up a Brest worke and Posted them Selves Extreably well to oppose our Laying a Bridge or Passing the River and where Mixt with their Regular Troops Inhabitants and Indians to the amount of 400 Men. and lay undiscovered. Till our Arrival Near the Bridge at about Two or Three Hundred yards Distance when without the Least Notice they Gave us their Full Fire from their Block House and Musquetry (all under Cover) which was Briskly Returd by the advanced Party. the Regulars and the Fronte Part of the Second Battallion, on which Capt Brome with the Train Son Prepared and Brought to Bear on the Enemy his four Peices of Cannon & Fired on their Block House and Party in the Quickest Maner that Ever I saw; and after about a Quarter of an Houer in this Maner Disputing the French thought Proper to Sett their Block House and Village on

Fire. but Sti
Standing wh
the Second
&c. & our B
orders from
Passage over
the Passage
Stil Continui
Gained the T
and a Great
the Regulars
our Battallion
Account. on
after the Ing
Put our woun
Miles of the
where we Ha
wood. the Sec
Center & thus

June 5. W
French Fort
the Top of th
Leads from F
Mile accrose
Ground the S
Road. Place
Fire of the En

6. Sett all
Capt. Silvanus
whome the Fr
Arms From b
Cobbs assistan
and without L

7. Parole C
A Return to
Duty in Each
ingly. the Gu
but to Keep th

Fire. but Stil Continued with there Musquetry to annoy us Not with Standing which we March up to the Bridge and Lade it. and as the Second Battallion where Divided Partly Posted on the Dikes &c. & our Battallion Stood Drawn up in order and Intier I Reced orders from Colo Monckton to advance to Joyne with & cover their Passage over the Bridge which was Immediately Put in Execution the Passage Gained. Notwithstanding the Ennemy's Musquetry Stil Continuing their Fire and that from one Cover to another til we Gained the Top of the Hill. this Dispute Lasted about an Hower, and a Great Deal of Shot Spent. and in which we had a Serjant of the Regulars Kild and three wounded. four wounded of Each of our Battallions and two of The Traine of the Enemy by the best Account. one Indian & Three Frenchmen Kild & Many wounded. after the Ingagement was over we Halted and refreshed our Men. Put our wounded into carts and Marcht on within Less then Two Miles of the Forte & Turned out from the Main Road to the Right where we Halted in the wood vizt. The First Battallion Next the wood. the Second Next the Forte. the Pegulars and the train in the Center & thus Ended this Day.

June 5. We Removed our Forces about half a Mile Nearer the French Fort Lookt out the Ground and Incampt from the Marsh to the Top of the Hill and is between the Marsh and the Rhoad that Leads from Forte Beausejour to Bay of Verte which is about half a Mile accrose vizt the Regulars next to the Marsh on a Plaine Clear Ground the Second Battallion in the Center the First next to the Road. Placed our Gaurds & Centrys. Disturbd at Night by the Fire of the Enemy on our Guards &c.

6. Sett all hands at worke to Clear the Camp that where of Duty Capt. Silvanus Cobb Came up the River with Stores in his Sloop on whome the French Fired from their Forte and a Number with Smal Arms From behind the Dikes. on which we Detached a Party to Cobbs assistance. which Soon Drove the Enemy back to their fort. and without Loss to us.

7. Parole Cumberland. Counter Sign Frends to Nova Scotia. A Return to be Given to the Brigadr Major of the Number fit for Duty in Each Corps that Camp Duty May be Proportiond accordingly. the Guards of the Camp are not to Make any Fires at Night but to Keep them Selves Conceald and as Silent as Possible. in Case

of Alarm the Several Corps are to Stand to their Arms but not to Fire Unless they are attacked and then only by Command from their officers. The Roll of Each Company to be Calld in the Presence of an officer at Tattoo Beating which the Drums are to Beat at Sun Sett. the ordinary Guards for the Security of the Camp to Perrade at sd Time. An officer and 29 Men to assist the Lievt of the Man of War to Unload Coverley. Divers Vessels with Cannon, Stores &c., Came up the River on whom the French Fired but without Success. this Day Fuld Down our Brush Houses, Cleared the Land and Pitched our Tents. Made a Fence or Brest worke with the ruins of our Houses with Brush & wood to Defend us from the Enemys Breaking in upon our Incampment.

Friday 11 oClock. Sir we have only been able to Get up Cobbs Vessel the others not being able to Come up this Tide ye Provisions will be up this Evening & I have ordered up some Rum Immeatly which I will give to the Men as soon as it Comes

I am yr Humble Sert.

R. MONCKTON.

June 8. Reced. orders from Colo Monckton to Head a Party of Three Hundred Men to View the Ground near the Forte with an Ingeineir vizt Mr Tunge and to Look out a Proper Place from whence to Make an attack. Proceeded on throh woods &c. at Length arived near a Hill the Place Proposed where the Enemy had Posted them Selves in an advantages maner under the Cover of Rocks &c. from whence upon our approach they made a Smart Fire upon us but over Shott us. the advanced Guard Led by Lievt Alexander, the Main Body by my Self who Immediatly Joyned ye advanced Guard. Gave Three Cheers and March Briskly up the Hill. Gave them our Fire. Dislodged from their Post and so from Place to Piacce til they recovered the Forte, we advanced with in 600 yds of the Garrison under the Cover of Rocks and Hills in General thoh in Some Places Exposed to open View and that not with standing the Fire of their Cannon. Lieut Colo Scott with 100 Men Came to our assistance in about an Hour after our Taken Possession of the Ground.

I Detached Ensign Gay with a Party to acquaint Colo Monckton

that we had
Fit for our P
forcement.

Sir, Colo
Post Cannot
when the St
reason he wo

To. Colo Win

After Recei
Camp in a Di
hard & was S

ORDERS.

A return was
which has not
it is Desiered
Men of the T
Brake, the T
Fronte of the
time are to ha

The Party
French and I
Regt in the aft
with a Flag of
us that he wa
Molest them in

1755. June
Scotia.

The Field of
ordered for wor
the Store keep
are Not Return
are upon it is
Preserving them

The Comman

that we had Taken Possession of the Ground and thought it a Place Fit for our Purpose, and In Case we were to Keep it desired a reinforcement. Had this return.

Sir, Colo Monckton Desires me to acquaint you that your Post Cannot be Supported at Present, it may be Possesed at any time when the Stores are on Shore and the Vessels returned for which reason he would have you return.

I am Sir, your Most obedient

To. Colo Winslow.

MONCREIFFE.

After Receiving of this in about half an Hour I returned to the Camp in a Different Road round by the Marsh of Olake, rained very hard & was Sufficiently wett.

ORDERS. Patrol Halifax. Countersign Friends to Nova Scotia. A return was Ordered to be Given of the Strength of Each Company which has not been Given by Colo Winslow & Colo Scots Battallions it is Desired that they may be Given in to-morrow Morning. Fifty Men of the Two Battallions are wanted for work tomorrow at Day Brake, the Two Battallions Each at Night one Company in the Fronte of the Battallion and another in the rear, and in the Day time are to have a Subbaltern and Thirty men.

The Party with me this Day Took a French Soldier and the French and Indians Took Mr Hay an officer in Govr Hobsons Regt in the afternoon Majr Barlong arived from Forte Beausejour with a Flag of Truce. Informd us that Mr. Hay was well & Told us that he was Greatly Supprisd that English Subjects Should Molest them in a time of Profound Peace. Discount &c., (Sic)

1755. *June 9.* Patrol Boston. Countersign Friends to Nova Scotia.

The Field officers are Desired to see the Complement of Men ordered for worke Sent down Peticularly at the time Desired, as the Store keeper Complains that a Great many Tools are Issued that are Not Returned and these Tools are So Eessential to the Service we are upon it is Expected that Every officer will exhert him Self in Preserving them as much as Possible.

The Commanding officer observing this Day a Great and Unusial

Expence of Amunition. Some having Fired Two or Three rounds it is Therefore ordered that the Men be acquainted that they will be Chargd Two pence Sterling for every Cartridge which is not Expended in actual Service or by order from their officers, all orders which Concern the men are to be Published to them by an officer.

Sir, Please to Send Dow [sic] a Hundred men of your Battalion and officers in Proportion to worke upon the road up to the Hill you are Incampt on; the Fifty men ordered in the Morning are to be Sent Down now Each with a Spruce Bow in his hand. Colo Monckton Desiers to See the Field officers at ten of the Clock,

I am Sir your Humble Servt

To Colo Winslow.

T. MONCREIFFE.

June 19th 1755 a Return of the First Battallion of his Excellency Govr. Shirley's Regiment, vizt. the Effectives.

	Capt.	Lieut.	Ensgn.	Serjt.	Corpls.	Drums.	Privates.
His Excellency the Govr.....	1	1	1	3	4	1	75
Lieut. Colo. Winslow.....	1	2	1	3	4	1	74
Majr. Preble.....	1	1	1	4	4	2	70
Majr. Goldthwait.....	1	1	1	4	4	2	75
Capt. Adams.....	1	2	1	4	3	2	74
Capt. Hobbs.....	1	1	1	4	4	1	81
Capt. Cobb.....	..	2	1	4	4	2	68
Capt. Osgood.....	1	2	1	4	4	2	80
Capt. Lamson.....	1	1	1	4	3	1	78
Capt. Speakman.....	1	1	1	4	4	1	71
Capt. Sturtevant.....	1	1	1	4	4	2	80
Total.	10	15	11	42	42	17	826

JOHN WINSLOW.

The Men were Sent & Employed agreeable to the orders of the Day in Getting our Cannon & war Like Stores up to the Rhoad on the Right Hand of My Camp an a Detachment of the Guard ordd to Take the Immediate Care of them til a Proper Gaurd was Mounted.

SIR, TH
tomorrow
Sending on

To Colo W

Sent a D
were not we
Duty might

SIR I an
to m
of your Det
you Perfect
obedient Se

To Colo W
Beause

A Guard o
Perade this
Stores on the
usual.

This Day
all up to the
Camp.

SIR as the
by Some of t
other Road
to-morrow M
pinion of the

To Lievt Col

JUNE THE 10TH,

SIR, The Vessel that is to Carry my Letters for Hallifax will sail tomorrow Morning and Some time tomorrow Evening I Propose Sending one to Boston.

I am Sir, your Very Humble Servant,
To Colo Winslow. ROBT. MONCKTON.

Sent a Desier to Capt Hambelton with a Desier as Such Men who were not well on the Third Instant & were now recovd and fit for Duty might be Sent to the Camp on which I recd This answer.

JUNE 10TH 1755.

SIR I am Favoured with your Message and Shall to Night or to morning at Farthest Send you all the Supernumary People of your Detachment as well as those of the others. I Heartily wish you Perfect Health and am with great Regards Dr Sir your most obedient Servant

To Colo Winslow at } HAMILTON.
Beausejour. }

BEAUSEJOUR. JUNE 10TH 1755 Patrole Bradocke.

A Guard of one Capt. Three Subbalterns & 150 Private men to Parade this Evening at Gun Firing as a Gaurd over the Cannon and Stores on the Top of the Hill. the Gaurds of Each Battallion as usual.

This Day Finished Getting up our Cannon and War Like Stores. all up to the Place ordered by the Rhoad on the right Hand of my Camp.

JUNE 10TH 1755.

SIR as the New way of approaching the Hill has been Proposd by Some of the Ingineres, I should be Glad as you have Seen the other Road that you would Take any Party you may think Proper to-morrow Morning and View this that I may then have your Opinion of the Two.

I am Sir, your obediant Humble Servt.
To Lievt Colo Winslow. ROBT. MONCKTON.

ounds
y will
is not
orders
cer.

allion
e Hill
are to
Colo

FE.
Excel-

Privates.

75
74
70
75
74
81
68
80
78
71
80

826

of the
ad on
ordd
d was

June 11 Agreeable to the orders of yesterday I Took with me Majr. ——— and 400 Men to Finde Survey and Meassur the New road to Forte Beausejour Taking with me Capt. Jones as a Surveyor and on Examination Found that the road was Very Good but that in keeping of it would be Five Miles From our Camps round. when we Came near the Forte, or the Ground we Possesd. on the Eighth. Divided our Party in Three Bodys & Marcht on Three Deep the right wing under the Command of Capt Lamson the Lievt by Capt Stertevant & the Main Body by my Self with Majr Frye which Method So Disconcerted the French Party Drawn up to oppose us. So that we mett with No Difficulty in Gaining the Ground which being obtaind the French from the Forte Plyed us Very Hott with Cannon Shot. which Came Near us but Did No Damage.

June 11 Capt. Adams was Detached Early to reconoiter the Country & Make Discovery of any Party of the Enemy where about us, his Men all Vollentiers and to Consist of 100, who returnd with Barlong's Coach, a Brass Cannon Formerly Taken by me and a Good deal other Plunder.

Sir, Colo Monckton to see you & your Field officers at his Tent at Four of the Clock.

I am your Most obedient.

To Colo Winslow.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

Att Time above mentioned the Field officers of Both Battallions Together with Capt Broome of the Train, Capt Huzey, Capt Hale and Capt Spittle of the Regulars Met as Directed and Determined to Brake Ground Before Forte Beausejour on the morrow Evening and That we would Posses our Selves of the Ground in the Day Time, and That Lievt Coll Scott Capt Spittle and Majr Preble Command the Party who are to Consist of 500 Men.

12. Capt. Adams Party whent out Early this Morning who returnd and Brought with them a Soldier who had Deserted. according to the Determination of yesterday Colo Scott, Majr Preble & Capt Spittle was Detached with Five Hundred Men to Posses the Ground that I had Twice before Taken and to Keep it til Evening in order

to Intrench
Those orde
amount of
Fired Inses
this action
wounded, M
of our Re
Brooke Gro
of
Cannon at

The above
the New En
Gaurd behin

(Beausejour
Men ordere
Camp. Lie
Subs from I
Sub from th
Winslow's at
from Winslo
the Number

June 13th

Intrencht wi
Fassigns as
Trenches, bu
and Ground

Beausejour

relived this
Capt Hale ar
after Five a C
one from the
220, Scott's 2
men for this C
is appointed t

According
Five. Groun
ing having fi
Inch Mortqrs

to Intrench for Battering: who Proceeding in the Execution of Those orders, and where opposed by a Large Party of French to the amount of about who Disputed the Ground an Houer. Fired Insestantly but at Length Quitted the Ground, we hand in this action one Pike of Majr Fryes Company Kild Mr Tonge Badly wounded, Majr Preble Slightly but Badley Bruised. and Four Privates of our Regiment wounded. in the Evening Colo Scott & Party Brooke Ground and Intrenched them Selves very well at the Distance of yds From the Forte The French this Day Fired Divers Cannon at our Party.

The above Party Executed their Duty by ye followg orders vizt the New England Troops Employed to Intrench the regulars as a Gaurd behind the Rocks with 60 New Englanders.

(*Beausejour June 12th.*) Parol Lawrance. 400 of the six Hundred Men ordered yesterday are to Parade in the Front of Winslow's Camp. Lievt Colo Scott and Majr Preble with a Capt and Two Subs from Each Battallion for this Duty. Capt Spittle and one Sub from the regulars; the other 200 to Parade at the Head of Winslow's at Eight o'Clock for that Duty: one Capt and 6 Subalterns from Winslows and Scotts: the Proportion of the regulars are of the Number that Parade this Evening at five.)

June 13th The Ennemy Kept a Continual Fire on our Party Intrencht with their Cannon, and on our Party's Marching with Fassigns as they went Back and forward from our Camp to the Trenches, but without any Success, our Party Keeping their Trenches and Ground: behaved Well.

Beausejour, June 13th. Pattrol London The Trenches to be relived this Night by Five Hundred men. Lievt Colo Winslow, Capt Hale and Majr Frye for that Duty to Parade half an Houer after Five a Capt and four Subalters from Each of the Battallions and one from the regulars for that Command. Regulars 60, Winslow's 220, Scott's 220, the officers Commanding Companys are to see the men for this Command Completed with ammunition, Lievt Hanfield is appointed to act as assistant Enginere.

According to the orders of the Day, Paraded before my Camp at Five. Grounded our arms and remained till the Dusk of the Evening having first Loaded Two Carts of Capt Cobb's with Two Eight Inch Mortqrs with their Shells and other artillery Stores, and then

set Forward having with us Capt Silvanus Cobb as a Volenteir; arived at the Trenches at about ten, Marcht Most of the way in the Plain roade that Leads to Fort Beausejour, & Then Turnd to the right in a Blind Path having Capt Willard for our Guide, Some what bewildered, & bad Rhoad & as this was our First attempt with Teams Met with Considerable Difficulty, but at Last arived Safe with the Party and Relived Colo Scott & his Detachment and Post-ed our men in the Same Maner as they that we relived were Posted. Work very Hard Til Day break Extending a Trench from the In-trenchment Made by Colo Scott in an angle Towards the Forte. Covering the workmen with a Gaurd between us and the Enemy with fifty men Lying Flat on the Ground, & advanced this night 110 yards, 85 of which was Gaind in a Straight Line Towards the Forte. Met with No Misfortune in the Night Season.

June 14. Early in the Morning the French Fired Very Briskly on us, we returnd the Compliment with our Two Eight Inch Mortars and Five Royals. at about Ten I Found our Royals to Fall Shorte of the Forte & Stopt the Fire of them & Continued to Play with our Two 8 Inch Mortars. Sent to Colo Monckton an account of our Situation, and that we were all well, but had one of our Eight Inch Mortars Disabled by a Cannon Ball at Twelve; and from Him Reced. the following Letter, viz.

BEAUSEJOUR CAMP, JUNE 15TH, 1755.

SIR,

I am Favored with yours and am glad to hear that you are all Well. Capt. Brome is of Oppinion that the Royals are at Too Great a Distance, therefore ought to be Made use of and that we ought to be Very Sparing Likewise of our Eight Inch Shells. I propose sending the Thirteen Inch Mortar this Night & another Eight Inch for which the Battery ought to be Compleated, as for want of that Precaution we may be Liable to Loose all our Mortars. Should be Glad Sir, to Know wether the Bed of the Eight Inch Mortar is Disabled or Not, & Likewise when any thing Exstrodenary hapens; am Sir,

Your obediant Servant,

To Lieut Colo John Winslow,
Commmanding in the Trenches. }

GOOD SIR,
I have
Thought be
No use. but
Building So
Imagin to be
widening ou
we Can and
teen Inches.
Serve anothe
Cannon Very
None. We

To Colo Monckton
in Chief of the
in Camp at B

Visitted Ca
Some Cannon
this whole Da
Like it. The
in the Evening
no Damage.

Relived at B
wait and Bour
with him the T
with Three Te
our way in re
Did arive t

Beausejour.
Frinds to Bosto
The Trenches
officers and Mer
Bourn for that
ing Men for Su
Men are upon

FROM THE INTRENCHMENT, JUNE 4TH, 1755.

GOOD SIR,

I have the Pleasure of yours but before the reception, it was Thought best to be Stil with our five Inch Mortars as they where of No use. but to Amuse our Selves. the Enemy have taken Down a Building Some what Like a Block house and one other which I Imagin to be a Pigeon House, we continue our worke this Day in widening our Trenches and are Covering our Mortars, as Fast as we Can and hope to be ready by Night to receive the one of Thirteen Inches. The Bed of the Mortar Disabled is not Hurt and will Serve another of the Same Dementions. the Enemy Levell their Cannon Very well, and half Burry us in the Trenches but hurt us None. We have Reced. 120 Cannon Shot. No Extrodenarys.

your Humble Servant,

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Colo Monckton Commandr
in Cheif of the Forces at Chignecto
in Camp at Beausejour. }

Visitted Capt. Hale and Party at Two, were Complimented with Some Cannon Shot as I Pasd there & Back. we Kept to worke this whole Day althoh our Men were Greatly Fatigued, and did not Like it. The Enemy this Day Fired at us 140 Cannon Shott and in the Evening Divers Ten Inch Shells which Came near us but Did no Damage.

Relived at Eleven in the Evening by Capt Huzey, Major Goldthwait and Bourn who were accompanied by Capt Cobb who Brought with him the Thirteen Inch mortar & Divers other Millatary Stores with Three Teams. Exstream Dark and Rained Very hard, Lost our way in returning to the Camp Got Close under the Fort and Did arive to our Camp til Two of the Clock in the Morning.

Beausejour. Orders June 14th Pattrol Rouse, Counter Sign Frinds to Boston.

The Trenches to be Releived this Night by the Same Number of officersand Men as yesterday, Capt Huzey, Major Goldthwait and Majr Bourn for that Duty, as the adjutants have Some Difficulty in Parading Men for Sudden Occations, the Serjants telling them all their Men are upon Duty out of their Turns which ought Not to be,

as the whole Number of Men Mounted in Twenty four Howers are but 682 and the Number Doing Duty 1727 as follows, regulars 244 Winslows 827, Scotts 656, the officers of the Companys are therefore Desiered to See Exact Duty rolls Kept, to have the rolls of their Companys Calld three times a Day and to take Care that their men are Constantly in Camp and ready for Service, the Serjants are able to make regular reports of the Sick Dayley, Lievt Moncrieffe of Govr. Shirley's Regiment is appointed by Lievt. Govr Lawrance Judge advocate of all General Court Martials for this Expedition.

As to the Carelessness of Some People with regard to Trixk this Day Might have Distroyed the whole Incampment the officers are Desiered to be Peticularly Carefull about it and see that no Fires are made of Light Brush but of wood and those only for Boiling of Kittles, all which Fires they are to See Well Extinguished at Evening Gun. No Fires are to be Made Near the Tents or the Breast works in the Front or rear of the Incampment, these orders are to be Published to the Men.

June 15. This Proved a Very wet Day So that the Party in the Trenches Could Not worke. The Enemy Fired Briskley as the Day before, one Bomb Fell in the Trenches but Did no Damage, neither Did their Fire which was Supprising. The Trenches releived about Sun Sett by Col Scott, Capt Hale & Capt Adams, who advance the Trenches in the Evening beginning where I Left off.

Pattrol Shirley.

A return of the Sick in the First Battallion.

Colo Winslows	5	Majr Prebles	2	Majr Goldthwait	9
Capt Hobbs	7	Capt Osgoods	12	Capt Lamson	5
Capt Speakman	7	Capt Stertevant	2	Capt Malcolm	3
	<u>19</u>		<u>16</u>		<u>17</u>
		Total	52		

SUCCESS, JUNE 15TH 1755.

DEAR SIR,

It would be the Greatest Pleasure Immaginable to me Could I have the Satisfaction of Seeing you and am hartily Sorrey it is Not

Constant
Case not
Should app
a Boat Car
Bombs Dr
Expectation
the Large M
the Large C
Land and w
Horses for
England Co
Informed t
Title to wha
Horses in y
round the S
any other,

To Colo. V
Camp

June 16.
officers and
Majr Frye for
their Fire this
8 Inch Mortar
with Forms in
was Called C
low, Capt Bro
Bourn & Mr.
Proposed othe
1st. That t
Drums Beatin
ported at the C
not Bare Arm
Effects, &c.

2nd. That t

Consistant to our Duty as Not Posably to admit of it, for my part I Case not to Venture upon a Flood Tide Least any Strange Ships Should appear in Sight, and on the Ebb it runs So Very Strong that a Boat Cant well Row against it. I was Sorrey yesterday to See the Bombs Drop so far from the Forte as they Did. I was in Great Expectation of Seeing to Day Some of the Shells Discharged from the Large Mortar but hope it wont be Long before I hear that as well as the Large Cannon. I often hear of your Success in Plunder both by Land and water Peticularly a Coach, I hope you have Some Fine Horses for it at Least four to draw it, that it may be said a New England Colonel his Coach & four in Nova Scotia. I am also Informed that you have Got a Birch Canno, I think I have Some Title to what you take on the water, If you have any Good Sadle Horses in your Stable I Should be Obliged to you for one to ride round the Ships Deck on for exercise for I am not Likely to have any other, Der Sir your Most Obediant Humble Servt.

JOHN ROUS.

To Colo. Winslow at the English }
Camp at Beausejour. }

Pattrol Probey.

June 16. The Trenches to be releived by the Same Number of officers and Men as yesterday Lieut Colo Winslow, Capt Hale and Majr Frye for that Duty to Perade at Four o'Clock. The Enemy began their Fire this Morning Early, which was Briskly returnd by our 13 and 8 Inch Mortars, about Nine Came a Flag of Truce from the Fort with Forms in order for a Capitulation on which a Council of War was Called Consisting of Lieut Colo Monckton, Lieut Col Winslow, Capt Broome, Huzey & Spittle, Majrs Frye, Goldthwait and Bourn & Mr. Bruce the Engineer who rejected their Terms, and Proposed others, viz To this Effect—

1st. That they the French March out with their Small Arms Drums Beating Match Lighted & the Honrs of War and Transported at the Cost of the King of Great Briton to Lewisburgh and not Bare Arms for Six months from the Date & Carry of their Effects, &c.

2nd. That the Inhabitants be Left in the Same Scituation as they

were when we arived and not Punished for what they had Done Since our being in the Country, and they allowed till Two of ye Clock to Consider. In which time they Came to a Determination to Surrender on the Terms Proposed, upon which they were allowd til Seven to March out. Colo Scott and the Party in the Trenches ordered to take Possession' which was Done. and in the Evening about Sun Setting Colo Monckton & myself with the regulars and 300 New England Troops Marcht into the Forte where being Entered we Found that one of our Large Shells at Eight in the Morning Fell upon a Casment they Imagined to be Secure and Killd Mr Hay one of our officers Taken on the Eight, and four of their officers, our Bombs before Killing them Several Men & Done them Vast Damage. The regulars & half the New England Troops Lodged in the Garrison. I with the others without.

Thus having Got into the Forte I would Observe That from our First Marching from Forte Lawrance to Forte Beasejour we were Continually Molested by Parties of the Enemy, we where Continually Molested and Harrased in our Camps, and Particularly this Day at One of the Clock the French & Indians attacht, us. by Fireing on our Guards. upon which we rallied & Fired on them, wounded one of the Chief of the Indians who Informd us that we had wounded one other of the Mickmack Tribe before he was hurt & that in Passing the Bridge at Pont Debut we Kild on of the Chiefs of the St Johns Tribe & Kild and wounded a Great Many French & Indians (after which and Taking a Dram or too he Quiatly Dyied) and throh all our Varous Scirmages and Different Parties we put our Enemys to Flight and throh Gods Goodness had but Three men Kild and none wounded but what are in a way to do well. The Enemy by the Best Intelligance Lost upwards of Twenty men & Many wounded.

FORTE CUMBERLAND, JUNE 17TH, 1755.

Pattrol King George Colo Winslow & Scotts Battallions to Finde a Gaurd for the Trenches. 200 Men to be Sent to Levell the Trenches tomorrow at Six of the Clock, those now in the Trenches to Return to the Camp this Night.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

To Colo Winslow.

Lievt Co
usual time
against the
Each and T

SIR,
Colo Mon
to relieve th

Beasejoure J
To

this order
the Second B
tallion & that
First Battalio

SIR
I have Con
son's Regimen
Secured the C
Shall be rem
have also Cor
for the Same C
was taken in
will Please to

Should be C
I May Send it
it from me and
now in the Tre
ber then the r

To Colo Monch
of the For

Lievt Colo Winslow orders that the Gaurds be releived at the usual time and that their be from Each Battallion on Each Flank against their respective Incampments a Captains Gaurd of fifty Men Each and Twenty five over the Guns.

SIR,

Colo Monckton Desiers you would order a Gaurd for the Vessels to relieve the regulars.

I am your Most obediant

T. MONCRIEFFE.

Beasejoure June 17th.

To Colo Winslow.

this order Complied with and we being ninety men Stronger than the Second Battallion ordered that the releif be from the First Battallion & that that Gaurd be Kept up til further orders by the sd First Battallion.

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR JUNE 17TH 1755.

SIR

I have Confined here to the Gaurd Stephen Talbot of Govr Hobson's Regiment on Suspition of his Plundering the French Forte and Secured the Goods Found on him. and Desier to Know wether he Shall be removed to your Gaurd. or what is to be Done with him, have also Confined Willm Cannon of Major Goldthwaits Company for the Same Crime and Finde Divers other Goods which I apprehend was taken in the Same Maner and if you think it Convenient you will Please to order it tomorrow Morning.

Should be Glad of the Favor of a Cobby of the Cappitulation that I May Send it to my Colo Govr Shirley who Doubtless will Exspect it from me and I would also be Directed wether Majr Frye who is now in the Trenches is to have aded to his releif any Further number then the 100 Men already Sent him. am your

Very Humble Servant

To Colo Monckton Commander in Chief } JOHN WINSLOW.
of the Forces at Chignecto, &c.

This Day Marcht to our former Camp with the New England Troops, Leaving Majr Frye with 150 Men to Fill up the Trenches and Detachd 200 fresh Men to assist him who Completed that Business and in the Evening returnd to the Camp all well.

FORTE CUMBERLAND, 8 o'Clock JUNE 18TH 1755.

SIR

you are to be ready to March with 500 Men from your Two Battalions at ten of the Clock this Morning taking with you Provisions for this Day. I am your

Most obedient

To Colo Winslow.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

Mr. Goddard will Carry you your Instructions.

FORTE CUMBERLAND, JUNE 18TH, 1755.

SIR,

I have Exchanged Terms of Cappitulation with the officers of ye Forte at Gaspereau, which are the Same as Granted to Mr. Vergore and his Forte. you will Therefore Sir March with the Party orderd taking with them what Provisions they have, and in Case you Should want More, I will Either Send it you from hence or you May Supply your Self from what you may Finde at Gaspereau, they are to have Carts Supplied them to Transporte their Baggage. For which purpose I inclose you an Order to the Inhabitants, Likewise Some Proclamation which you will Give to them. you will as Soon after your arival as you Can Send me an acct of the Conditions of the Forte & of the Kings Magazine and wether there are any Stores in it. remaining there til further orders.

I am Sir, your Most obedient Humble Servt.

ROBT. MONCKTON.

To Lieut. Colo Winslow, Commanding
in Camp.

P. S. I Send Mr. Goddard with you in Case he Should be wanted and Must Desier that you would take Peticular Care that your Men Donte Plunder.

I lert
Transport

Par Ord
Gouvernor
Ecosse on

Aux Ha
Tintamar
Environs e
Qui wont p
part des H
encore fac
mais au Co
ante onvers
Cert Pour
diatement a
eux toutes
Instrument
Seront tra
Donne au

SIR
a before y
be Pleasd th
the Terms o
to refer Gov
& Humble S
To Lieut Co

AU FORTE DE CUMBERLAND, CE 18 JUIN. 1755.

I lert ordonne aux Habitans, De fourrir Des Vertures, for
Transporter Le Baggage De La Garrison De Gaspareau a Cet Forte.

ROBT. MONCKTON,

DE PAR LE ROY.

Par Ordre de Son Excellence Charles Lawrance Ecuyer Lieutenant
Gouvernor et Commandant in Chief de la Provinces, de la Novell
Ecosse on La accardia, &c., &c., &c.

PROCLAMATION.

Aux Habitants et tous autres Natiss de Chignecto Bay Verte
Tintamar Chipondie La Rivere St Jean et Leur Dependance et
Environs et Tous autres Les Sujests du Roy de La Grande Bretagne
Qui wont point Encore facit Leur Soumission. Deautant qui Laplus
part des Habitants des places Susditter. et autress wont point
encore facis Leur Soumission au Roy de La Grande Britagne
mais au Contraire ses Sont Comportez Contre Toute ordre et Loy-
ante onvers Les propre Souverain.

Cert Pourquoi Cellece est pour Les ordonner de ses reparer Imme-
diatement a mon Champ pour fair Leur Soumission oportant ance
eux toutes Leurs armes a fuse, Epees, Sabres, Pistolets et towt autres
Instruments De Guerre Eu Desobeif Sance de Largville. I.Cs.

Seront traitez Comme Rebelles, avec Lexecution Militaire.

Donne au Champ De Chignecto ce Troiseine Jour de May 1755.

ROBT. MONCKTON.

FORTE CUMBERLAND, JUNE 18TH, 1755.

SIR

a before your return I Shall Despatch the Vessel for Boston you will
be Pleasd therefore to Send me your Letters and as throh my hands
the Terms of Cappitulation ought to be Sent you will be So Good as
to refer Govr Shirley to me on that head. I am Sir your obediant
& Humble Servant

ROBT MONCKTON.

To Lieut Colo Winslow.

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR JUNE 18TH 1755.

SIR

I have Just now Recd Orders for the March of 500 Men, am now Collecting them and Shall Immediately be ready to march to what Ever place you Shall Direct I purposd to have waited on you this Day upon the affairs of the Regiment but as Duty Cals a Differant way would Acquaint you that the People Grow very uneasy about pay and they are in real want of it. I would propose as we are all in a hurry that Three Dollars be advanced to Each private man four to the Corporals & Drummers and Six to the Serjants & the pay rolls to be Made up when More at Leasure, we have also Divers men Confin'd for Pilfering, Misbehaviour &c. Should be Glad a Court Martial Might be ordered as Soon as you Judge Convenient.

I am with regards yr Humble Servant

To Colo Monckton Commandr of }
the Forces at Chignecto }

JOHN WINSLOW.

June 18th 1755. I am ordered to March Immediatly with 500 Men and must have them Equipt. would Therefore Desier you to Deliver Sufficiant Carthreages for that purpose to the Quartermasters Let on half be in bundles. am y'y

To the officer who has the Command }
of the Stores in Camp. }

JOHN WINSLOW
Commandg officer at the Camp

The Cartherage Ddd as ordered to Each man Twenty.

FORTE CUMBERLAND JUNE 18TH 1755.

SIR

I have Just now had Intelligence that Mr Lt Latres Chest with his papers &c have been Conveyed to the House of Abbee Monacks who is Priest at the Bay of Vert. I would have uss your utmost Endeavor to Get his Chest and take Perticular Care of it as it will Clear up and open Many Darke Scenes to us.

I am Sir your Obediant Humble Servant

To Colo Winslow.

ROBT MONCKTON.

Persuant
Men order
having with
Mr Goddard
French Pilo
Selves & Se
mile of the I
but Now De
a New one v
Cart road th
Came Near
Bay of Vert
Entered and
about Thirty
part of the L

To Captain M
Thomas
you are her
like Stores, P
Inoyce there
under my han

19th of Jun
Survey and M
in the Garriso
Cannon four p
for Cannon,
Balls, 8 Hhds
Barrels of Por
Codlines, 130
Hands &c.

Persuant to the aforegoing orders Drew up the Detachment of 500 Men ordered and March of from the Perade at Eleven o'Clock having with me Majr Frye Capt Adams, Osgood, Perry & Gilbert, Mr Goddard Enjenner Doctr Witworth and Divers Subalterns with French Pilots. Stopt at Two by ye Side of a Brook, refreshd our Selves & Set forward, Came to Musaquash River at about Three mile of the Bay of Vert where the French had a Fine Bridge accrose but Now Demolished, which retarded us Some time til we Could lay a New one which we accomplisht & Marcht on all the way a Good Cart road thoh wet. the Land for the Most Part Verry Good til we Came Near the Bay where it grew worse. past throh the Vilage at Bay of Verte. arived at the Fort about Sun Set. Emmediately Entered and Took Possession. Monsr Vilray Commands without about Thirty regulars & Some artificers &c March out. The Latter part of the Day proved Rainey———Pattrol Monckton.

FORTE GASPAREAU JUNE 19TH 1755.

To Captain Nathan Adams, Phineas Osgood & Nathl Perrey Lieut
Thomas Lawrance & Job Crooker

you are hereby Directed to take a Survey of the Magazein of Warlike Stores, Provisions &c that are in this Garrison and Make a True Invoyce thereof and make return to Me as Soon as Posable. Given under my hand.

JOHN WINSLOW,
Commanding officer of sd Forte.

19th of June 1755. Persuant to the above order we have Taken a Survey and Made an Invoyce of the Warlike Stores and Provisions in the Garrison at Gaspereau which we Finde to be as follows, viz 4 Cannon four pounders, 4 Ditto two pounders, 2 Swivells, 2 Carragis for Cannon, 7 Barrels of Powder, one Hundred weight Musquet Balls, 8 Hhds Molasses, 3 Barrels of Pease 6 Barrels of Flower 230 Barrels of Porke, 3 Barrels of Tallow, 10 Galls Lamp Oyle, 9 Doz of Codlines, 1300 Iron Shot and about 50 Cartherages as Witness our Hands &c.

FORTE GASPAREAU, JUNE 19TH 1755.

SIR,

We arived at this place a Little before Sun Setting & Immediatly Took Possession of the Garrison which I take to be one Hundred and Eighty Foot Square with four Bad Blockhouses one at Each Corner a Ditch partly Dug No ramparts nor Glasses nor an Erstrodenary Palasade, a Large Store house but not Tight nor Floar. Nither is there one Building in the whole Tennantable all things are Miserable to the Last Degree.

I have Sent your Honr an Invoyce of the warlike Stores & Provisions Found Considerable Quantities rold out of the Garrison to Places adjatent and Some Molasses in the water Finde Nither Bread nor Licquors, nor Flower for Much More than one Day. so that in Case we remain more then tomorrow we Must be Supplyd with Bread for the Party as also their Camp Kettles as I Find no Kinde of Vessels to Dres their Provisions in and they obliged to Broyl their Pork or Eat it Raw which I Doubt will be of Bad Consequence, I have represented these Facts as I take them to be and Shall wait your Orders for my Future Conduct, Where I to Give my Opinion it would be to Demolish the Forte am with Due regards
your Humble Servant

To Colo Monckton Commander in Chief
of the Forces at Forte Cumberland &c. }

JOHN WINSLOW.

19

Pattrol Shirley

Ordered a Party of 200 Men to Proceed to the Vilage of the Bay of Verte To Make Search for Mr Lt Latres Chest & papers. Said to be Lodged at abbe Monacks where being arived & Made Search Found Nothing of any Consequence and Informed by the Inhabitants that both these Priests went on the Same Day that Beausejour Surrendered by water and Took with all their Effects but wether they were Gone to Cannada or ye Island of St. Johns they Could not Tel. This Vilage Contains about Twenty-five Houses a Chaple and Priests house well Furnished, and the Inhabitants of this Vilage Live in better form and more after the English Manner than Any I have Seen in this Province and have an open Communication with the Island of St. John & the Inhabitants of Cape Briton whome the Furnish with Lumber Indian Goods &c. and from whome they receive all the Conveniencys of Life in Return.

20th

afternoon
the Country
Soile but M
Bay Scarce.

21. Pattrol

SIR

I was Fav
as for Porke
Porke found
be up here th
we Shall do
Send a party
Gentlemen w
To Lieut. Co
Commanding
The Party

SIR

I have rece
we are out.
there being
Seams used to
here but of
Even Told b
the Garrison
is So many D
vantage Can
Quit it. for i
First attackt
To Colo Mon
in Chief of th
Chignecto.

20th

Pattrol Massachusetts.

afternoon Ordered a Party of 200 Men with whome I recointered the Country along by the Side of the River Gaspereau. Found the Soile but Mean to what it is at Chignecto. & Fish in the Bay Scarce.

21. Pattrol Halifax. Nothing remarkable.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JUNE 20TH 1755.

SIR

I was Favored with yours, and ordered you Bread for Two Days as for Porke you will be Good Enough to Supply your Self out of the Porke found in the Forte. Capt. Rous. Shirley and Probey are to be up here this Morning when we Shall Determine Concerning what we Shall do with that Fort. I have Desiered Majr Goldthwait to Send a party with the Bread. I am Sir with Compliments to the Gentlemen with you your Most obedient Humble Servt

To Lieut. Colo Winslow

Commanding at Gaspereau

ROBT MONCKTON.

The Party arived with the Bread all well.

FORTE GASPEREAU JUNE 21ST 1755.

SIR

I have reced the Bread ordered and Must Issue it this morning as we are out. we Meet here with Great Difficulty on account of water there being None but what is in Tubs Set in the Ground which it Seams used to be sufficiant for the Supply of the Few Soldiers Kept here but of No Consequence for us & is Quite Expended & I am Even Told by the Inhabitants that in the Sumer Season they and the Garrison Fetch their water at a Large Distance in Carts. There is So many Difficulties in Supporting this Fortres and So Little advantage Can accrew from it that I am Persuaded it will be best to Quit it. for it is Situated So Near the water that it must fall to the First attackt that is made that way. am Sir your

To Colo Monckton Commandr
in Chief of the Forces at
Chignecto.

Very Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JUNE 21ST 1755.

SIR

By The advice of the Gentlemen of the Council I have Sent a Party to Keep Possession of the Forte of Gaspereau till Such time as I hear from Hallifax. you will be Pleasd to Deliver over to Capt. Speakman an acct of the Stores that he may take them into his Charge and to return with your party as Soon as May be. I am Sir your Obediant & Humble Servt

To Lieut Colo Winslow Com- } ROBT. MONCKTON.
manding at Gaspereau. }

June 22. In the Evening Capt Speakman & Jones Arived with Two Hundred Men. Arived—all well.

Invoyce of Stores and Provisions in Forte Gaspereau Delivered over by Lieut Colo Winslow to Capt Thomas Speakman by Colo Monckton's order. viz. 4 Cannon four Pounders, 4 Do Two Pounders, 2 Swivells, 2 Carrigis for Guns, 7 Barrels of Powder 100 wt Musquet Shott, 8 Hhds. Molasses, Three Bbs. pease partly used, 230 Barrels of Porke. Three Barrels Tallow wanting about 8 lbs Ten Galls Oyle. 9 Doz Codlines, 1300 Iron Shott and about fifty Cartherages.

SIR I Reced of Lieut Colo Winslow the above Invoyce of Stores and Provisions in Forte Gaspereau and Shall take a Survey of them to-morrow and Make return the First oppertunity.

To The Honble Colo Monckton } THOMAS SPEAKMAN.
at Forte Cumberland. }

Pattrol Pepperrell.

23d. March out with my party at Four in the Morning had a Rainey Day. arived at the Camp about Twelve. Three Men Faild on the Road for whom I Tarryed Near Two Houers at Pont Abute when they Came in. I Left a Detachment of Thirty men to Escorte them who Did not Come in til toward Night. Immediatly

on my ariva
return of the
Employed in
Day began to

The orders
Forte are to
with the Gun
has been alre
of the Cannon

To Colo Win

DEAR SIR

Lieut Lane
ing his Duty a
Shorte a time
Lieut Billings
active young I
will recommen

I beg Leave
Safe arival at
Success, I am
To Colo Wins

SIR

I am Favor
Success Cover
of the 11th fro
to hear that Ev
in Such Good
being my Good
acquaintance v
have the Great

on my arival waited on Colo Monckton and acquainted him with a return of the Party &c. Found That The French Inhabitants were Employed in Cleansing the Forte and began to repair it and this Day began to Take in Provisions Cannon &c for St. Johns River.

FORTE CUMBERLAND, JUNE 23RD 1755.

The orders of the Day Pattrol New Yorke. The Centrys in the Forte are to have Peticular orders to Suffer No Body to Meddle with the Guns Except Those belonging to the Train as Mischefe has been already Done by Craming in Shott too Larg for the Bore of the Cannon.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

To Colo Winslow Commanding in Camp.

BOSTON, JUNE 16TH, 1755.

DEAR SIR

Lieut Lane being in So ill a State of Health prevented his attending his Duty and there appears No Probability of his recovery in So Shorte a time as to be Servisable, therefore he has resigned and Lieut Billings the Barer is appointed to Succeed him who appears an active young Fellow and has a Good Carracter and hope his Conduct will recommend him to your Notice.

I beg Leave to Congratulate you in the News we have of your Safe arival at Chignecto and hope the Day will be Crownd with Success, I am Sir, with Great Esteam your Most obediant Servt.

To Colo Winslow at Chignecto.

E. HUTCHINSON.

HALIFAX, 19TH, 1755.

SIR

I am Favored with yours of the 1st of June from on Board ye Success Covering Govenor Shirleys Instructions to you as also yours of the 11th from the Camp at Beausejour and am Exstreamly Glad to hear that Every thing Goes on well hitherto and that you are all in Such Good Spirits. I am Exceedingly Sorrey that it has not being my Good fortun hitherto to have the Honour of a Personal acquaintance with you but from your Universal Good Character I have the Greatest room to hope that your Fxample & Influence may

Effect Every thing that Can be Wished for or Exspected from the Brave People under your Command who Merrit the Highest applause for their Good behaviour and Steadiness to Support his Majestys Just rights against the Encroachments of the French.

I wish you all Imaginable Success & Prosperity as well in this as in any other Undertaking wherein you may be Concernd and am with the Greatest Esteem & regards Sir, you Most obedient Humble Servant

On his Majestys Service To Lieut }
 Colo Winslow at Chignecto }

CHAS. LAWRANCE.

TUESDAY, Half Seven.

SIR

I have this Moment reced a Letter from Colo Lawrance acquainting me that Mr. Boscowen with Eleven Sail of the Line has taken a 74 and 64 Ship of Lewisbrough with Eight Company of Marines on Board. that he is Stil Cruising of and Does Not Doubt but that he will take more. an unlucky Fog Prevented his taking the whole which is Supposed to be 3000 Men and Six Ships of all which I Wish you Joy am Sir your

Most obedient

To Colo Winslow

ROBT. MONCKTON.

LONDON, 21ST JANUARY, 1755.

DEAR SIR

It is almost a year Since the Date of your Last Letter which I Reced being on the 9th of February 1754 at Boston and was Very Shorte. I should from your Long and Unusal Silance have Immagined yt you had taken a Trip into the other world had I Not been informd by the Newspapers of your March as a General at the Head of Troops Sent out to Protect and Erect Fortifications to be built in America and that after performing the Service you was Safely returnd to Boston.

My Son Sent you the Books &c you Sent for Last July I have Reced your half pay according to the affidavit you Sent til Decer 1753 I have paid Mr. Lane 150£ upon your account

you have Made Me no answer to my Letter wherein I acquainted you that you had Neglected or Forgott to Send me an Order on

Capt Wilkin
 graff of anot
 Capt Scott f
 ing to agree
 Commenced
 So [sic] Slow
 Chief aim b
 a Sum Towa
 Carried on
 recruits Sent
 be Tried it v
 I apprehend
 Governors C
 above the re
 Custom I am
 Colo Mascara
 Parties to th
 allow the Der
 the Regiment
 Greatly.

As to the T
 Saving you M
 Missnign and
 tive Provisio
 you there wer
 fords Contract
 first I am a
 worse as Col
 1753 observes
 avoyd the Ca
 Great Deal of

In Shorte th
 derers and age
 I am Tyred w
 of hearing from

Dear Si
 To John Winsl
 Marshfield.

Capt Wilkinson to Receive your arrears and an answer to the Paragraph of another which Informd you of the Stoppage of ten pounds for Capt Scott for Two Men which they Insisted upon to Make according to agreement. There is No appearance of an End of the Suit Commenced by General Phillipps Executors, their Motions are So So [sic] Slow that we Cannot press them as I Could wish. their Chief aim being to Compel us to a Composition for an allowance of a Sum Towards the Generals Disburstments upon that Cursed Suit Carried on & Obtained by the Merchants for the Freight of the recruits Sent in the Heneritta. if any part of their Demands are to be Tryed it will be for that and the Fire & Candle Money which now I apprehend they may Succeed in as I am Informed the Present Governours Claim as a Perquisitt all that has been Saved over and above the real Disburstment, if Witnesses be Called to Prove the Custom I am affraid we Shall Fail therein however I Shall Press that Colo Mascarene & the other Commanding officers may be made Parties to the Bill. The Bd of Trade has absolutely refused to allow the Demand of the 4d and the Colonels have Given it up thoh the Regiment is Much in Debt. the Present Captains Complain Greatly.

As to the Treasurys Demand they Stil hang over my head. the Saving you Mention as apprending, belongd to the Late Contractor Missnign and So Mentioned in the reporte about the non Effective Provisions and now Say that Colo Mascarene Informed you there were no Provisions in Store of any Kind when Mr Woodfords Contract took Place. tis pitty this had not been Set forth at first I am afraid to Move any further Lest it Should Make Bad worse as Colo Mascarene in his Letter to me of the 21st of May 1753 observes in these words "I would however be Cautious and avoyd the Causing a general overhal at home as it Might bring a Great Deal of Trouble & Exspence."

In Shorte the Treasury Looks upon all Governours to be Plunderers and agents to be Rougues, they Say the Capts Must refund. I am Tyred with the applications. I remain with an Exspectation of hearing from you Soon.

Dear Sir, your Most obedient Humble Servant

To John Winslow, Esqr att }
Marshfield. N. England }

KING GOULD.

PRIVY GARDEN 4TH MARCH 1755.

DEAR SIR

about a weak Ago I was favored with your Letter Containing a Journal of your Expedition up the River Kennebeck together with a Plan of that River for both which I am Very much obliged to you. I have agreable to your permition Shewn them to Some Frinds who were Desierous to See them and they are at Present in the hands of Colo Hopson. I am Glad you have Got So well over that alarming attack which Seizd you on this Expedition. I hope you will be more Carefull of your Self upon any Future occation.

It is Confidently Said here the Colony of New England has Now Some Scheme on Foot. if it be So I am Shure you have Some Considerable Share in it and I Flater my Self Shall have an account of it from you your Colony has Distinguished its Self So much by her zeal and activity that Even were we unconcerned our Selves in the Issue we ought to wish you all Success but when our Interest is So Manifestly Connected you May Easily Judge that we are Impatient to Learn the Truth.

We Seame here to be upon a Ballance between war & peace. Lord Hertfords Embassey tis in General Presumed will resolve the Doubt. I would write to you More fully but am Streightened in time having had Very Suden Notis of this Ships Departure. My Father I Know Proposed writing and I hope will Supply my Defect. I most hartily wish your Self and Family all health and Happines and Should be Glad of an oppertunity to approve my Self.

Dear Sir your Faithfull Frend & Most obedient Servant

To Majr General John Winslow }
at Marshfield New England. }

CHARLES GOULD.

June 24th & 25th. Nothing remarkable.

26. A return of Lieut Colo Winslows Battalion of Colo William Shirleys Provincial Regiment of Foot.

A RETURN OF LIEUT COLONEL WINSLOWS BATTALION OF COLONEL WILLIAM
SHIRLEYS BATTALION PROVINCIAL REGIMENT OF FOOT, JUNE 26TH, 1755.
WRITTEN AND CROSSED
IN THE ORIGINAL.

June 27, Be

A RETURN OF LIEUT COLONEL WINSLOWS BATTALION OF COLONEL WILLIAM SHIRLEYS BATTALION PROVINCIAL REGIMENT OF FOOT, JUNE 26TH, 1755.
WRITTEN AND CROSSED IN THE ORIGINAL.

COMPANYS.	WHOLE COMPANYS IN THE PROVINCES.				LEFT AT AN-NAPOLIS.				AT FORT LAWRENCE.				ON COMMAND AT GASPAREAU.				SICK IN THE CAMP.				FIT FOR DUTY.			
	Serjants.	Corporals.	Drums.	Private.	Serjants.	Corporals.	Drums.	Private.	Serjants.	Corporals.	Drums.	Private.	Serjants.	Corporals.	Drums.	Private.	Serjants.	Corporals.	Drums.	Private.	Serjants.	Corporals.	Drums.	Private.
Colonel Shirley.....	4	4	2	80	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Lieut Colo Winslow.....	4	4	2	79	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Majr Preble.....	4	4	2	82	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Majr Goldthwait.....	4	4	2	82	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Capt Adams.....	4	4	2	80	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Capt Hobbs.....	4	4	2	85	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Capt Osgood.....	4	4	2	81	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Capt Cobbs.....	4	4	2	80	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Capt Lamson.....	4	4	2	78	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Capt Speakman.....	4	4	2	80	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
Capt Stertevant.....	4	4	2	82	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	44	44	22	889	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..	..
	5	7	1	102	5	7	1	42	5	7	1	42	5	7	1	102	5	7	1	102	5	7	1	42
	38	35	20	735	38	35	20	735	38	35	20	735	38	35	20	735	38	35	20	735	38	35	20	735

June 27, Began to Embark Stores for River St. Johns.

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR JUNE 26TH 1755.

your Excellency I am Persuaded would Gladly Know the Success that attends your Regiment under My Command now on Duty at Nova Scotia, with Pleasure I acquaint your Excellency that the Plan Lade is Executd in Part beyond or at Least with Less Difficulty then I Imagined.

But to be a Little perticular we on the 26th of May arived at the Basin of Annapolis Continued there till the First of June when we Saild for Forte Lawrance and the Same Evening arived and anchord in about Five Leagues of it and on the Second Landed about six o ye Clock in the afternoon near the Forte, Marcht to it and Lodged in the out building, on the 3rd Incamp. on the 4th Struck our Camps and Marcher' for the French Forte then Cald Beausejour (now Forte Cumberland) and on our road about Three Miles from Forte Lawrence at a Place Cald Pont Abute where the road Leads across the River Mussaquash over which was Lately a Bridge and the Side opposite to us the French Claim and had Erected a Block house with Some Small Cannon or Swivels. with a party of French Soldiers, Inhabitants & Indians to the amount of about 400 Men Exstreamly well Posted & under Cover of Breast works &c. our Scituation was in this Maner in the Fronte Marcht Capt Adams with the advancet Gaurd then the regulars and Train undr Colo Moncktons own Command together about 300 Men the Train Drawn by the New England Troops under the Command of Capt. Stertevant after whome followed the Second Battallion under the Command of Lieut Colo Scott the rear Brought up by the First Battallion under my Command and in this Scituation we Marchd across a Fine Marsh formerly Dyked in by the French til we arived near the above mentioned Bridge. Hear they lay undiscovered and without the Least Notice Gave us their full Fire from the Block House and their Musqetry which was Briskly returned by the advanct party the regulars and the Front part of the Second Battallion. as Soon as Possible Captain Broome with Four Pieces of Cannon Six pounders which he Brought to Bare against their Block house and Party & Fired in the Quickest Maner that ever I Saw Cannon and after about a Quarter of an Houer in this Maner Disputing the French Set Fire to their Block house and Village, but Still Con-

tinued with
 Bridge was
 the Dykes I
 had Not Fir
 port & Joy
 was Immedi
 Musquetry
 the Dispute
 regulars Kil
 our Battalio
 Three Franc
 ing our Men
 and Encamp
 Nearer to the
 the Marsh a
 Beausejour a
 Marsh on a F
 on the right M
 Silvanus Cobl
 Fired from th
 Dykes which
 his assistance
 Seventh Diver
 Pulld Down
 worke with Br
 Eight I was D
 Forte with an
 Posted them
 whence they m
 by Mr. Alexand
 Guard and Ma
 Drove them fro
 vanced within
 Notwithstanding
 assistance with
 Sent a party to
 the Ground an
 ment, had Ord

tinued with their Musquetry to anoye us Notwithstanding which the Bridge was Laid and as the Second Battallion were partly Posted on the Dykes I reced orders to March with the First (who til that time had Not Fired a Shott but Kept them Selves in Good order to Support & Joyne the regulars in their Passage over the Bridge which was Immediately put in Execution and the Pass Gained the Enemys Musquetry Continueing their Fire til we Gained the Top of the Hill. the Dispute Lasted about an Hour in which we had a Serjant of the regulars Kild & Three Private wounded. four wounded of Each of our Battallions & Two of the Train of the Ennemy one Indian and Three French Kild as they own and Several wounded, after refreshing our Men we Marcht on within a Mile and an half of ye Forte and Encampt, on the fifth removed our Forces about half a Mile Nearer to the Forte and Encampt on the ascent of a Hill. between the Marsh and Road that Leads from the Bay of Vert to Forte Beausejour and is Near half a Mile across. the regulars next the Marsh on a Plain the Second Battallion in the Centre and the First on the right Next the Road.—on the 6th Cleard our Camp. Capt. Silvanus Cobb Came up to us with his Sloop on whome the French Fired from their Forte and a Number with Small arms From the Dykes which Cobb Returnd with his Cannon and we Sent a Party to his assistance which Drove the Enemy back to the Forte. on the Seventh Divers Sloops Came up with their Stores, Cannon &c. We Pulld Down our Brush Houses and Set up Tents, Made a Brest worke with Brush and wood to Defend us from the Enemy. on the Eight I was Detached with 300 Men to View the Ground near the Forte with an Engenier, when we Came Near to it the Enemy had Posted them Selves on a Hill under the Cover of Rocks &c. from whence they made a Smart Fire upon us, the advanced Guard Led by Mr. Alexander, ye Main body by My Self who joyned the advanct Guard and Marcht Briskly up the Hill and Gave them our Fire and Drove them from Post to Post till they recovered the Forte. we advanced within 600 yds of the Garrison under the Cover of Hills &c. Notwithstanding ye Fire of their Cannon. Colo Scott Came to our assistance with 100 Men in about an Houer after our Ingaging. I Sent a party to Inform Colo Monckton I had taken Possession of the Ground and in Case we were to Keep it Desiered a reinforcement, had Orders to Quit it & return to the Camp which was ac-

cordingly Executed. Mr. Hay an officer of Hopsons was Taken this Day by a Party of French and Indians and the Party with Me took a French Soldier, in the Evening of the Same Day Monseur Burlong arived with a Flag of Truce and Informd us Mr. Hay was well.

The 9th. Employd our Men and Teams in Getting our Cannon up to the Main road on the right of My Camp &c. the Tenth Finishd the Day of the Day before begun. the *11th* Capt. Adams Detachd Early with 200 Men to reconoiter the Country & Make Discovery who returned with Plunder. I was then Detached with Colo Preble and 400 Men to Survey and Measure a New road to be [sic] Forte which was Done by Capt. Jones as a Surveyor, and found a Fine Road but round about So, that keeping it would be five Miles; repossed the Ground we had taken. on the Eight had a Great many Cannon Fired at us but to no purpose—*12th* Capt Adams Party took a Frenchman and one Soldier from the French Forte Deserted to us. Colo Scott & Majr Preble was Detached with 500 Men to Possess the Ground that I had Twice before taken and to Intrench in order for our Batterys who were oposd by a Large party of French who Disputed the Pass Near an Houer. Fired Continually but at Length Quitted the Ground. we had in this action one man Kild Mr. Yung of the Train wounded & four of our Regiment Private. In the Evening Colo Scott & party Brook Ground & Intrenchd them Selves very well at ye Distance of 900 yards from the Forte. The Thirteenth the Enemy Kept a Continual Fire with their Cannon on the Party Intrenched and our parties Back & forward but without Success. In the Evening with Majr Frye, Capt Cobb &c. relived Colo Scott. about ten of the Clock Carried up Two Eight Inch Mortars Shells &c. workt in the Trenches advanced 110 yds & Gaind upon the Forte about 85—the *14th* the French Fired Very briskly on us. we returned the Complement with our Two Eight Inch Mortars and Five royals, the Later of which about ten I Found to Fall Short. Stopt their Fire & Continued with the Eight Inch Mortars till about Twelve when one of our Mortars was Disabled by a Cannon Shot From the Forte, we kept to work the Most of the Day althoh our Men were Fatigued and did not Like it, the Enemy throh Divers ten Inch Shells but Did no Damage relived at Eleven by Capt Huzey Majrs Goldthwait & Bourn who was accompanied by Capt. Cobb

who Broug
ing Extrea
did Not a
Day 140 C
being a we
Enemy Fir
Trenches a
Fire which
Colo Scott,
in the Ever
on the 10
by our Eigh
Large Shell
Mr Hay on
French offic
Did Vast D
Forte with T
of Lievt Co
Majors Frye
rejected thei
March out w
and Transpo
burgh & Not
be Left in th
Punished for
and they allo
Came to a D
out and Colo
session which
Monckton w
New England
Englanders I
without on th
Observe that
Beausejour we
on our March
Smal parties i
ness, had but

who Brought the 13 Inch Mortar. rained Excessive hard in the Evening Extreemly Dark. Lost our way in return to the Camp where we did Not arive till after Two in the Morning. the Enemy Fired this Day 140 Cannon at us besides Bombs but not one Man Hurt. 15th being a wett Day the Party in the Trenches Could not worke. the Enemy Fired as Briskley as the Day Before one Bombe, Fell into the Trenches among our People but hurt No Person Nither did their Fire which was Supprising. the Trenches relived about Sun Sett by Colo Scott, Capt Spittle & Capt Adams who advanced the Trenches in the Evening.

on the 16th the Enemy began their Fire Earley which was returnd by our Eight & Thirteen Inch Mortars at about Eight one of our Large Shells Fell upon a Casment they Immagined Secure & Kild Mr Hay one of our officers taken a Fue Days before, and four French officers. our Bombs before Killing them Several Men and Did Vast Damage. about Nine Came a Flagg of Truce From the Forte with Terms on which a Council of War was Calld Consisting of Lievt Colo Monckton & Winslow, Capts Broome, Huzey, Hale, Majors Frye, Goldthwait & Bourn & Mr Bruce the Enginere who rejected their Terms, & Proposed others vizt First that the Enemy March out with their Smal Arms, Drums beating and Honrs of War and Transported at the Cost of the King of Great Briton to Lewisburgh & Not to Bare Arms for Six months. 2d The Inhabitants to be Left in the Same Scituation as they were when we arived and Not Punished for what they had Done Since our arival in the Countrey and they allowed til Two a Clock to Consider in which Term they Came to a Determination to Surrender allowed til Seven to March out and Colo Scott and the Party in Trenches ordered to take Possession which was done and in the Evening about Sen Setting Colo Monckton with the regulars My Self &c Marcht with 300 of the New England Troops into the Forte; the regulars and half the New Englanders Lodged in the Garrison, I with the Other Americans without on the Ground, thus having Got into the Forte I would Observe that from our first Marching from Forte Lawrance to Fort Beausejour we were Continual Molested & Harrasd in our Camp and on our March by the French & Indians, and Continually Firing from Smal parties in all which we routed our Enemy & throh Gods Goodness, had but three Men Killed and None wounded but what are in

a way to do well. the Enemy by the Best Intelligence Lost about 25 French and Two Indians. *17th* the New England Troops March of to our former Camp Leaving Majr Frye and 150 Men to Fill up the Trenches and Detached 100 Fresh men to assist him who Completed that Buisnes and in the Evening returnd to our Camp all Well. *18th* Received orders from Colo Monckton to March with 500 Men to take Possession of Forte Gaspereau Scituate on the Bay of Vert who had Cappitulated on the Same terms as the Forte Beausejour. March of at Eleven with Majr Frye, Capts Adams, Osgood, Perry & Gilbert, Mr. Goddard Enginere Doctr Whitworth, and a Number of Subs, arived at the Fort about Sun Sett. Distance from our Camp Fifteen Miles Immediatly took Possession and ye French March out. *19th* Examined the Forte found it 180 foot Square four Block Houses on Each Corner badly built and in Miserable order Eight Cannon & Two Swivels the buildings within Very Bad, as well as the water, with out Sum Wine in the Garrison. in Store 7 Barrels Powder, a Large Quantity of Cannon Shot, No bread nor butter, 230 Barrels of Porke, 8 Hhds of Molasses, &c.

20, 21th & 22d Spent in reconoitering the Country found the Soile Barron & but Little Fish in the Bay.

At Bay of Vert is a Village of about 25 Houses a Chaple & Priests House well Finished and the Inhabitants of this Village in better Forme and more after the English maner then any I have Seen in this Province and have an Open Communication with the Island of St. Johns and the Inhabitants of Cape Breton, whome they Furnish with Lumber Indian Goods &c, and from whome they receive all the Conveniencys of Life in return. Capts Speakman & Jones arived with 200 Men to relive me by order. *23rd* Marcht with My party at Four in the Morning, had a rainey Day, arived at the Camp about Twelve. three men Faild with whome I Left a Detachment of Thirty Men that Came up Towards Night. Nothing Exstrodenary has hapened Since. we are Clearing the Forte by the French People preparing to repair it and this Day are preparing to repair it. beginning to take in Provisions our Cannon &c for St. Johns, all things Go on well. Colo Preble wounded in the Hip at the Trenches. Lievt Vaughan is almost Gone with a Consumption. Lievt Morrow Not well. the Camp in General Very Healthy.

GOOD SIR
I Rece
before my
til his Maj
Continent
Higher Pi
too. I an
Lieut Colo
mands the
Given your
am Sorrey
ments but
Am Suppri
Receive the
ally when th
they Exsper
Board of T
Treasury is
for the mor
ment of acc
in Store wh
Money was
Saving to th
Please Go
England at
I am oblig
you Certific
Further pay
River which
more agreea
So Good So
to all Frinds.
obliged and

To King Go
P. S. I w

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR

NOVA SCOTIA JUNE 16TH 1755.

GOOD SIR

I Reced yours of the 21st of January at Annapolis Royal and before my Setting out to the other world which I Cant Quiately doe til his Majesty is in Peasable Possession of Canada and the whole Continent of North America and the Nation thereby raised to a Higher Pitch of Glory and wealth then as yet it Ever obtaind too. I am now at the Head of 2000 Men, officers Included as Lieut Colo to Govr Shirley, Capt. Scott Second Lieut Colo & Commands the Second Battallion and all things goes on well. have Given your Son a Peticular account which he will Communicate. am Sorrey you Meet with Such Great Difficulty in Clearing the Regiments but hope you will Soon Get over it in Some Shape or other. Am Supprised to think how it Came into Practice for Govrs to Receive the Fire and Candle Money for the absent officers Espeacally when the Commanders on the Spot where not half paid for what they Exspended for that article. The 4d is actually Due from the Board of Trade and if Promises are binding and that from the Treasury is a Clear Pointe if he be at the Trouble to look into it for the money is actually there, thoh when I assisted in the Settlement of accounts, I was not acquainted that there was No Provisision in Store when Mr. Woodford Took the Contract. yet Twice the Money was Left as would refund woodfords Demand & the rest a Saving to the Nation.

Please God we Succeed in our Expedition I am Determind for England at the End of our Campain.

I am obliged to you for the payment made Mr Lane. Have sent you Certificates for my half pay to Last Christmas and Desier a Further payment to him. We are about Embarking for St. Johns River which streightens me in time thoh I must need Say None is more agreeably Spent then when reading a Line from or writing to So Good So Kinde & So old a Frind as Mr Gould. Compliments to all Frinds. Please to accept of the Best respects of your Most obliged and Most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To King Gould Esqr Privy Garden Westminster.

P. S. I want a Regiment.

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR

NOVA SCOTIA JUNE 26TH 1755.

GOOD SIR

I am Favored with yours of the 18th of March and am Pleas'd at your receiving the 150[£] you Mention Last winter. Sent Certifycates for My half pay and arrears to Mr Gould with Directions to pay you a further Sum, am at Present Engaged in an Expedition here at the head of 2000 Men officers Included as Lievt Colo to Govr Shirley the Chief Command being in Lievt Colo Moncton. have Succeeded beyond our Expectation in removing the French from their Incroachments in this his Majestys Province having reduced the Fortes Beausejour at Chignecto and the Forte Gaspereau Scituate on the Bay of Vert to his Majtys obediance and with Inconsiderable Loss are now about Departing for the River of St. Johns where the French have Fortes which we hope to Subdue and Flater my Self that my unwearied Endeavors to Serve My King & Country will Meet with the approbation of My Superiors and they out of their Great Goodness will bestow on Me a Regiment and that my Friends wonte be unmindfull of me, and am Certain No one in America Can raise one Sooner nor Better men then my Self. Intend to See London before Boston if things Succeed according to My Desiers. am with the Greatest regards

your Very Humble Servt

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Thos Lane Esqr Merchant London.

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR

CHIGNECTO JUNE 27TH 1755.

As your Lordship has taken the American Provinces and Collonys under your Immediate Protection and are more Espeacally the Father of this his Majestys Government who owes his Very being to your Lordships Good officers.

I Presum to acquaint your Lordship that on the 10th of Febuary Last I Reced a Commission from his Excellency Govr Shirley as a Lievt Colo of a Regiment to be under his Command and to be raisd in New England for the removing the French Incroachments Made

on this
Received
Compleat
Board the
war Like
first of Ju
Brooke th
Surrender
Gaspereau
in Executi

But as y
Moncton,
your Lord
men. the
Care and
the Second
the Charac

Fatigue Ex
Hartily C
tys Arms he
Bounds wil
Nation hav
altered for

Forgive m
Lordship of
Vizt that in
tion at my o
reduced & a
land and al
and behaved
ors. At the
Honr to wa
land and th
artificers & I
the River th
Govr Shirley
that the 2000
under my C
Lordships ap

on this his Majestys Provinces of Nova Scotia and on the 13th Received Beating orders for that Purpose and in Two months time Completed 2000 Men, officers Included and Embarqued them on Board the Transportes, but waited til the 22d of May for Arms & war Like Stores, on the 26th Arived at Annapolis Royal, and on the first of June at Chignecto on the Next Day Landed on the 12th Brooke the Ground before Forte Beausejour. on the 16th the Forte Surrenderd. on the 18th I was ordered to Take Possession of Forte Gaspereau Scituate on the Bay of Vert which was Immediatly put in Execution.

But as your Lordship without Doubt has these things from Colo Moncton, Commander in Chief of this Expedition Shall Not Trouble your Lordship with the Detail and only Meddle with my Countrymen. the New England Troops who are Immediatly under my Care and Devided in Two Battallions (the First under my Command the Second under Lievt Colo Scott) who I am Persuaded will have the Character of behaving well on all accounts & on the Duty of Fatigue Excell.

Hartily Congratulate your Lordship on the Success of his Majestys Arms here, and Question Not but that this Province to its Ancient Bounds will be Intierly reduced to his obedience by ye Fall. the Nation have a Valuable Fur Trade &c and the Face of Everything altered for the Better.

Forgive me my Lord in that I Further Presum to acquaint your Lordship of things Personally relating to my Self and of my Services Vizt that in 1740 I Raided a Company for the Carthergenia Expedition at my own Exspence and Served with them til ye Regiment was reduced & am the only Surviving Capt of the Nine from New England and also Served throh the whole of the French war as a Capt and behaved in Such a Maner as to Obtain the Favor of My Superiors. At the End of the war Exchanged into half pay and had the Honr to waite on your Lordshipe Divers times. before I Left England and that the Last year I was at the Head of 800 Troops & 100 artificers & Labourers up the River Kennebeck, built Two Fortes on the River the uppermost of which Erected near Teconnet Falls by Govr Shirleys order has the Honr to Bare your Lordships Name. and that the 2000 in the Present Expedition were Raided by me and to be under my Command, if my Poor Services Should Meet with your Lordships approbation it would Give me the Greatest Satisfaction.

Would ad one thing further that the Command in the Millitary and Civil way in New England has often been in our Family from 1620 the year of the Countreys being first Settled and Flater my Self No Man Can raise in it a Better Regiment or Sooner then it is in my Power to do and if a war Should hapen and Forces wanted & I Might be So Happy as to obtain your Lordships Smile and So Luckey as to be at the Head of a Regiment. Should be in the Scituation that would Crown all my Desiers. . . . Agent Ballard & Mr Kilbey are both acquainted with my Character and Family.

Pardon my Lord the Trouble I have Given your Lordship in these Matters and be assured that I am with the Greatest regards your Lordships Most Dutiful Most obedient & Most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To the Right Honble Earle of Hallifax.

AT THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR NOVA SCOTIA

JUNE 27TH 1755.

DEAR SIR.

I at Annapolis Royal Reced yours of the 4th of March past & am well Pleasd that My Poor Services Meet with your approbation & Not Disliked by others and that the zeal & activity of New England is So Pleasing to our Mother Countrey and that your Exspection that other Schemes were Projecting proves to be a Fact.

I Shall therefore without Ceremony Show you the Share I have had and now have in the opperation Carrying on in this part of the world, and would Say that the whole Province of the Massachusetts [Bay] were alarmed at the Preperations Making by the French around, and Determined at all Events to Maintain their Ground, and that Governor Lawrance being at their Progres in his Majesty's Province of Nova Scotia, had Projected a Plan for puting an End Not only to Future Incroachment but removing them from those already made, which I was acquainted with by Govr Shirley and Promist the Command in ye Execution and Ingaged in the undertaking and to raise Two Thousand Men in New England in the pay and at the Exspence of the Goverment of Nova Scotia, but the Scheme being afterwards altered as we were to Joyne the regulars, I

waved the
whose Car
and I acc
with the A
Battallion
Inlisted M
then Two
and had th
[sic] Voler
Arms & wa
Convoy of
Mairmaid,
26th arived
as things ha
in General
to any Nev
then the re
ticularly in
in advance
Jaring. W
General Go
our Frontie
here. Mus
the agreable
War &c. an
from this to
Settlements
to Secure th
the Exspenc
open a Valu
time is so t
which you w
Succeed wel
See Englan
only, I Imm
as that is Ur
I Cant bur
the Interest

waved the Command and Col Monckton as Commander in Cheif to whose Care the pay and Providing for the Army was Committed, and I accepted of a Lieut Colos Commission under Govr Shirley with the Actual Command of the Regiment as Such and of ye First Battallion in it, the Second being Given to Capt Scott, and I Inlisted Men to Serve under me to the amount Proposed, in Less then Two Months after Receiving Beating orders for that Purpose, and had them actually Imbarked for that Service in that time all all [sic] Volentiers and Good Troops but when retarded for want of Arms & warlike Stores till the 22d of May when we Sailed under the Convoy of Three Men of War viz. the Success, Capt Rouse, the Mairmaid, Capt Shirley, and the Sirene, Captain Probey and on the 26th arived at Annapolis & have Sent you an abstract of My Journal as things have happened Since, and have this to Say that the Troops in General have behaved Well and I Cant but be of opinion Equal to any New raised Forces in the World, and for Fatigues better then the regulars or at Least put to More Duty of that Kinde particularly in Drawing the Cannon in all our removes and Solely ussed in advance Guards &c &c. all Parties behave well and without Jaring. We have Many Forces on Foot in New England for the General Good as Forces against Crown Pointe, the Falls of anigaria our Frontiers &c. but how Far they have Proceeded we know not here. Must Leave you for the Peticulars from Boston. We have the agreable News of Admiral Boscoens taking Two French Men of War &c. and we are in an actual State of War. Shall Soon remove from this to the River of St. Johns to attack the French Fortes and Settlements there, and hope Ere the Fall the Command will be able to Secure the Provinces Effectually to his Majesty & Vastly Lessen the Exspence that the Crown is at for its Preservation or at Least open a Valuable Fur Trade &c to the Benefit of the Nations. My time is so taken up with Drums &c., that this Scrip is Confused which you will forgive: I have only Further to Say that if things Succeed well and our Campaign Over in Any Season I Exspect to See England this winter. our Regiment being raisd for one year only, I Immagin will be Dismissed when Could Weather Comes but as that is Uncertain Should be Glad of a Line.

I Cant but hope that if I Services were properly represented and the Interest I have in my own Country Known yt I Should be

Intituled to the Favor of those at Helm and am Confident that No one [on] the Continent Can raise More men for his Majesty's Service Nor is there any older officer in the Kings pay then My Self and Some times flater my Self a regiment will Fall to my Share Ere Long if it be War. I have been So Bold as to write my Lord Halifax on that Subject and if there is Nothing Materially amis would beg you to Inclose and Properly Direct it, my Best regards to the Commander &c your Brother and all Frends and now Dear Sir that the Best of Good May be your Portion is the Harty Desier of your assured Frend & and Humble Servant,

To Charles Gould Esqr. } JOHN WINSLOW,
 Privy Garden, London }

June 27. Sir, Colo Monckton Desiers you would Examine wether the 180 Tents Ddd to Colo Winslow's Battallion are to be Produced as the Commanding officer of the Battallion is to be answerable for all Deficiencies of that Kinde. I am Sir your Most obedient

To Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
 Commanding his Battallion }

N. B. I reced No tents and am answerable for None & So Informed Colo Monckton.

Receipts Given for Arms in the First Battallion of Govr. Shirley's Regiment June 17, 1755. vizt.

The Governours Company Signd by Capt Malcoln	90
Lieut Colo Winslows Signd by Lievt Thomas	86
Major Prebles, signed by Lievt Herrick	90
Major Goldthwaits Signed by him Self	90
Capt Adams " "	92
Capt Hobbs " "	94
Capt Osgoods " "	90
Capt Cobbs Signed by Lievt Wilson	86
Capt. Lamson Signed by him Self	87
Capt Speakmans by Lievt Job Winslow	90
Capt Stertevant Signd by him Self	92
Total	987

June 28th

the order
 Three C
 officers are
 Ninety fou
 Company t
 to be Left
 Battallions
 First notice
 be Left bel
 Companys t
 To Colo W
 Commandin

*A Return
 First Battal*

Capt Thom
 Stertevant, v
 Commisn of

To Colo Mo
 Chief of th

SIR.
 an officer o
 the Account
 orders, but a
 Promist to re
 Glad if you w
 Servt.

To Lieut Col

June 28th.

FORTE CUMBERLAND, JUNE 28TH 1755.

the orders of the Day, Pattrol Chester.

Three Companys of Lievt Colo Winslows Battallion with ye officers are to remain here the above Companys to be Completed to Ninety four Serjants, 4 Corporals, & 2 Drums. Included. Each Company to Keep Fifteen tents, a Surgons Mate of Each Battallion to be Left with the Detachments the other Company of the Two Battallions to hold them Selves in readiness to Embarque on the First notice, a return of ye Sick of the Two Battallions (that must be Left behinde) to be Given in this Evening as Likewise of the Companys that are to remain.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JUNE 28TH, 1755.

A Return of the Companys that are to remain at Chignecto of the First Battallion of Govr. Shirleys Regiment, viz

Capt Thomas Cobbs, Capt Thomas Speakmans & Capt Josiah Stertevant, which three Companys amount to more than Ninety non Commisn officers and Private. Each one with the other.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Colo Monckton Commander in }
Chief of the Forces at Chignecto. }

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JUNE 28TH 1755.

SIR.

an officer of your Battallion Before I Left Boston Came to Settle the Accounts of one Lievt Smith that had money & recruiting orders, but at that time the papers Could Not be found and he Promist to return which he Never has Since. Should Therefore be Glad if you would Make Some Inquiery about it, am Sir your Humble Servt.

ROBT MONCKTON.

To Lieut Colo Winslow

Enquired and found that Lievt. Carver was the Man who reported the Ballance in one Leonards hands there being a Dispute in ye Settlement, and that he, Carver wrote Smith to Come & Settle his acct's of which I Informd Colo Monckton.

Tents Delivered to the Several Cpts of the First [Ballion] of Govr Shirley's Regiment as they say viz:

The Govrs to Capt Malcoln . . . 15	To Lieut. Colo Winslow 16
Major Prebles 15	To Major Goldthwait 16
To Capt Adams 15	To Capt Hobbs 16
To Capt Cobb 13	To Capt Osgood 16
To Capt Lamson 14	To Capt Speakman 17
To Capt Stertevant 16	
	81
88	88
	Total... 169

FORTE GASPHEREAU, JUNE 25TH, 1755.

These May Inform you that the Morning we I went to take a a [sic] Survey of the Stores and Provisions and Found them agreeable to your Inventory to me Save the Codlines there being only Ninety two Left and the five French Guns you Spoke of are all Missing and by Best Information I Can Get were Carried out of the Forte the Night before you Left it. We all Like our Scituation Very well and are Quite Contented. Jockey Morris is Very Good and takes a Fatherly Care of us, pray Give my Compliments to Doctr Witworth and all Friends. Must beg the Favor you would Send Dick with the Inclosed Letters which will lay an obligation on those already Confered. am Sir, your obliged Frind and Humble Servt

To Lieut Colo Winslow at Camp }
Beausejour Near Forte Cum- } THOS SPEAKMAN.
berland.

June 29th.

ORDERS OF THE DAY FORTE CUMBERLAND JUNE 29TH 1755.
Parole Boscawen.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commandg In Camp. } T. MONCREIFFE.

It is Lieu
be held Fo
orders For
Last. Pres
Bradford L
acquited.

SIR.
Colo Mo
Soon as Po
Compys of y
Boston. I a

To Colo Win

A return
Several Com
New England

VESSELS N

- His Majtys Ship
- Sloop Industrey.
- Sloop Seaflower.
- Sloop Ranger...
- Sloop Dolphin .
- Sloop Phenix...
- Sloop Biddeford
- Sloop Fortunatus
- Sloop Yorke . . .
- Sloop Elizabeth.
- Sloop Swan . . .

Sloop Three
of Several Con

ATT THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR

JUNE 30TH, 1755.

It is Lieut Colo Winslow's order that a Regimental Court Martial be held Forthwith for the Tryal of Saml Raymond for Breach of orders For Firing his Firelock when on Gaurd on Saturday Evening Last. President Capt Adams Tim Wheeler, Job Winslow, Gaml Bradford Lievts & Benjn Fasett Ensn. Reported that he be acquitted.

SIR.

Colo Monckton would be Glad you would Send him word as Soon as Possable the Names of the Transportes, the respective Compys of your Battallion where on Board in their Passage from Boston. I am your

Most obedient Humble Servant

T. MONCREIFFE.

To Colo Winslow.

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR 30TH JUNE, 1755.

A return of the Names of the Vessels & Masters in which the Several Companies of the First Battallion where Transported from New England to Nova Scotia.

VESSELS NAMES.	COMMANDG & MASTER.	COMPANYS.
His Majtys Ship Mairmaid	Washington Shirley Esqr.	Govr Shirleys
Sloop Industrey.....	George Goodwin.....	Lievt Colo Winslows
Sloop Seaflower.....	Saml Harris.....	Major Prebles
Sloop Ranger.....	Francis Perey.....	Majr Goldthwaites
Sloop Dolphin.....	Nathl Herryman.....	Capt Adams
Sloop Phenix.....	Nathl Littlefield.....	Capt Hobbs
Sloop Biddeford.....	Benjn Daniel.....	Capt Cobbs
Sloop Fortunatus.....	John Clap.....	Capt Lamson
Sloop Yorke.....	Natl Preble.....	Capt Speakman
Sloop Elizabeth.....	Nathl Milburry.....	Capt Stertevant
Sloop Swan.....	Jonathan Levitt.....	Capt Osgood.

Sloop Three Frinds, Curtis & Sloop Jolley Davis with the remains of Several Companys.

JOHN WINSLOW.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY. Parole Pepperrell.

June 30th The Companys that remains here are of Lievt Colo Winslows Battallion Capt Cobbs, Capt Speakmans & Capt Stertevant. of Lievt Colo Scotts, Capt Jones & Capt Gilberts the other Sixteen Companys of the Two Battallions to hold them Selves in Readiness to Embarque on Board the Following Transportes.

COMPANYS	VESSELS.	MASTERS
Gouverneur Shirleys	Sloop Yorke.....	Preble
Lievt Colo Winslow	Sloop Industrey	Goodwin
Majr Prebles.	Sloop Seaflower	Harris
Majr Goldthwaits.....	Sloop Ranger	Perey
Capt Adams	Sloop Hannah.....	Adams
Capt Hobbs	Sloop Phenix	Littlefield
Capt Osgood.....	Sloop Swan	Lovett
Capt Lanson.....	Sloop Fortunatus.....	Clap
Lievt Colo Scott..	Schooner Neptune	Foord
Majr Frye	Schooner Leopard	Church
Majr Bourn	Sloop Three Frinds.. ..	Curtis
Capt Stephens.....	Sloop Mairmaid.....	Lincoln
Capt Brentnal	Sloop Victory	Grow
Capt Perry.....	Sloop Prosperous.....	Bragden
Capt Bayley	Sloop Biddeford	Daniel
Capt Willard.....	Sloop Victory	Roderrick

The Garrison of Gaspereau to be releived Tomorrow by Capt Cobbs Company & Capt Jones, that of Forte Lawrance by Capt Stertevant, taking with them their Provisions & Leaving their Tents.

FORTE CUMBERLAND JUNE 30TH 1755.

To Colo Winslow or officer Commandg } T. MONCREIFFE.
The Troops in Camp.

JUNE 30TH, 1755.

It is Lievt Colo Winslows orders that the Commandg officer of Each Company Enquier into the State of Each Mans Arms as Soon as May be, that if Any want repairs they May be put in order & also that they See Every Mans Cleand and Fit for Duty, and it is Exspectd that the Men have all their things Clean and in Order to Go on Board as it is Directed. and that the Companys remaning take Immediate Care to Land their Effects out the Vessels.

J. WINSLOW.

Capt Rouse
20 Gun Ships
Mand their B
Set Fire to the
the Capt of E
Tribe who Fire
were all Brothe
time and our E
is a Mistake in
ordered to take
Days past and

July 1st. A
Edward Leaver
in ye Evening w
President, Lievt
ye sd. Leaver wa
en horse one H

As it was a Ra
Party Might N
answer.

Sir, Colo Mon
March wether to
July 1st 1755
To Colo Winslow

Lievt Colo W
First Battallion &
March this Day h
Morning Gun Fir

Capt Rouse, Capt Shirley, & Capt Probey in three of his Majesties 20 Gun Ships & a Snow appeared yesterday of St. Johns Harbour Mand their Boats & Sent in when they Came in Sight the French Set Fire to their Forte & out Houses & made of. The Next Day the Capt of Each Ship went on Shore was Recd by 150 of that Tribe who Fired their Guns in Token of Frindship and Declared we were all Brothers. Thus Stands the affairs of St. Johns River at this time and our Expedition there wholly Laid aside which in my oppinion is a Mistake in Politticks. but perhaps Some Future Day we May be ordered to take Possessn. Northg worth Notis has hapened Some Days past and So I Quit this Month.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 1ST 1755.

July 1st. A Court Martial to be held forthwith for the Tryal of Edward Leaver for Breach of order for Discharging his Fire Locke in ye Evening when on Gaurd. Members of the Court, Capt Hobbs President, Lievt Tapley, Herrick & Crooker & Ensn Gay who reported ye sd. Leaver was Guilty of the Crime & ordered him to ride the wooden horse one Houer. Sentence Confirmed & Executed.

J. WINSLOW.

As it was a Rainy Day Sent the orderly Serjant to Know wether the Party Might Not Defer their March til tomorrow & Reced this answer.

Sir, Colo Monckton Says you May Settle the time of the Parties March wether to Night or Tomorrow Morning at your Discretion.

July 1st 1755

To Colo Winslow. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 1ST, 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders that Capt Cobbs Company of the First Battallion & Capt Jones of the Second who were ordered to March this Day hold them Selves in readiness to March To-morrow Morning Gun Firing to Proceed to Forte Gaspareau.

Parol Coventry.

ATT THE CAMP BEAUSEJOUR
CHIGNECTO NOVA SCOTIA JULY 1ST 1755.

as application has been Made to Colo Monckton Commander in Chief of the Forces at this place and to Me the Subscriber as Lievt Colo Commandant of his Excellency Govr Shirleys Regiment by Mr. Jira Willis for reasons by him Given that he may be Discharged from his Commission as an Ensign in the First Battallion of sd Regiment and that his Might Sease from the 28th of June past.

It is Thought Convenient that the sd Jira Willis be Discharged and I do by the Consent of the sd Commander in Chief & as Commandant of sd Regiment Discharge the sd Jira Willis and hereby Give Liberty for him to Go where he Pleasses. Given under my hand the Day above.

JOHN WINSLOW.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 1ST 1755.

Whereas Jira Willis, Ensign of the First Battallion in his Excellency Govr Shirleys Regiment has Resigned his Post and is Dischargd from yt Duty I have agreable to his Excellency Govr Shirleys Direction of ye 27th of March Last Given that Birth to Doctr John Tyler Surgeons Mate of the First Battallion &c. and to officiate in that office til his Excellencys Pleasure be further Known and all Inferiour officers & Soldiers are to obey him as an Ensign. Given under my hand at Time and Place aforesd.

JOHN WINSLOW, Lievt Colo.

SIR,

I have been to waite on Colo Monckton with the Receipt of the Arms in your Battallion which amounted to 987. he told me Yt you had Reced 1000 So that there is 13 wanting to Make up the Number and Says that they must be Found and returnd to him or if you Please May Keep them in Store if they Should be wanted and Give your Receipts for them on the Back of the others Taken from the officers.

he also Desiered Me to Inform you that Capt. Malcoln Sails for

Boston T
his thanks
their Goo
Rum to it
Most obed

CAMP B
To The H
a
N E. S
that I did
Never Del

Whereas I
Excellency
Body and h
the Recover
Permi and
England and
which Shoul
Joyne the R
Given und

THE OR
His Majest
First Lievt
to First Lievt
his Royal Reg
sign Goddard
Majesty Quart

Boston Tomorrow Morning Tide and that Colo Lawrance has Sent his thanks to both officers & Soldiers of Govr Shirleys Regiment for their Good Services in this Province. if he had Tackt a Hhds of Rum to it it w^ould have been Doubly acceptable I am Sir your Most obediant Humble Servant

BENJN GOLDTHWAIT.

CAMP BOSEJOUR JULY 2d.
To The Honble John Winslow Esq }
at Fort: Lawrance.

N E. Spoke to Colo Monckton about the arms & Informed him that I did not Look upon my Self accountable for them as they were Never Delivered Me. but for ye Effectives & I never Gave receipt.

AT THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR

CHIGNECTO JULY 2D 1755.

Whereas Lievtenant Ebenezer Marrow of the First Battallion of his Excellency Governour Shirleys Regiment is under Indisposition of Body and has applyed to me for Leave to return to New England for the Recovery of his health. I Do In Compliance with his Desier Permit and Give Leave to the sd Lievt Marrow to Proceed to New England and to Continue there til his recovery from his Indisposition which Should God Grant he is forthwith to return to his Duty & Joyne the Regiment.

Given under my hand at Place & time aforesd

JOHN WINSLOW,
Lievt Colo & Commandant of sd Regiment.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY JULY 2D 1755. Parole Plymouth.

His Majesty having been Pleased to Promote Lieut Huze y from First Lievtenant to Capt Lievtenant, and Lievt Ennis from 2d Lievt to First Lievt & Lievt Ferguson from Fire ranks to Second Lievt in his Royal Regiment of artillery they are to be obeyed as Such. Ensign Goddard of General Lassells Regiment is appointed by his Majesty Quarter Master to sd Regiment and to be obeyed as Such.

Mr John Archibal is appointed by his Excellency Lievt Govr Lawrance a Lievt in Capt Joseph Gorehams Company of Rangers and is to be obeyed as Such. his Excellency Lievt Govr Lawrance in a Letter to Lievt Colo Monckton Desiers his thanks may be returnd to the Several Corps for their Good Services. the Commanding officers of the Several Corps with it.

T M

The Colo Desiers me to acquaint you that one Capt Rous & the other Ships appearing of St. Johns. the French Set Fire to Every thing & Made their Escape. The Indians Saluted our People Going a Shore by Firing their Guns in the Air. he Gives his Compliments & Wishes you Joye with it.

FORTE CUMBERLAND JULY 3RD 1755. THE ORDERS OF THE DAY. Parol Bath.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

To Majr Frye Commandg in Camp.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 3RD, 1755.

A Regimental Court Martial is ordered to be held as Soon as May be for the Tryal of Willm Nottage a Soldier belonging to Capt Speakmans Company in the First Battallion of Colo Shirleys New England Regiment for the sd Williams abuse & Contemtous Treatment of his officers & to Make return.

Members. Capt Phineas Osgood President. Lievts Job Winslow, John Butler & Willm Peabody.
Ensn Nathl Baxell.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 3RD 1755.

Agreable to your Honrs Orders we have Examind the within Wm Nottage who Pleased Guilty and Finde him to be worthy of Twenty Lashes on his Naked Back.

Signd. &c.

approved and ordered to be put in Execution.

JOSEPH FRYE.

HONRD S

As I ha
raisd in N
French K
of sd Reg
under my
2000 Men
the 13th o
Stores til t
reduced B
18th. the
approach o
the Veter S
as these aff
cated to y
Shant Take

And only
Arms in thi
French and
these affairs
Share of D
at doing th
Quiate Poss
Compleated.
Divers woun

Flater my
the New Eng
wherein they
Distroying th
tion and tha
obtain your S
officer in the
Cartherginia
been in the S
Province.

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR
CHIGNECTO, NOVA SCOTIA JULY 3RD 1755.

HONRD SIR.

As I have the Honr to be Lievt Colo to Govr Sherleys Regiment raised in New England for removing the Incroachments Made by the French Kings Subjects in this his Majestys Province & Commandant of sd Regiment which is Divided in Two Battallions. The First under my Command the Second under Lievt Colo Scott. & Contains 2000 Men officers Included raised & Embarqued at Boston between the 13th of Febuary & 13th of april waited for arms & War like Stores til the 22d of May arived at Forte Lawrance the 2d of June reduced Beausejour Forte the 16th Forte Gaspereau Ddd up the 18th. the Fortes at the Entrance of the St Johns River on the approach of his Majestys Ships the Success. Mairmaid, Sirene, and the Veter Sloop of War, Set on Fire and Deserted by the French. as these affairs with all these Circumstances are Doubtless Communicated to yr Honr by Colo Monckton our Commander in Chief, Shant Take up your Honrs time.

And only Congratulate your Honr on the Success of his Majesty's Arms in this Province which Seams to be Intierly Given up by the French and the Indians by them Deserted in the Transaction of these affairs. I apprehend the Americans have had their Equal Share of Duty with the regulars and all Sides Seams to be Aiming at doing their Best for the Service. and the acquisition of the Quiate Possession of Nova Scotia to his Majestys Seams to be Completed. and that with the Loss of three Men only Kild & Divers wounded.

Flater my Self that the Chearfull and ready Disposition Shown by the New England men in this and Every other Ocation that offers wherein they have had oppertunity to Distinguish their zeal in Distroying the Enemy of Briton will meet with ye Royal approbation and that Even my Endeavors for his Majestys Service May obtain your Smiles. and this I have to Say that I am the oldest officer in the Kings pay & the only remaining Captain of the late Cartherginia Expedition in New England and for Many years have been in the Service. Some times of ye Crown and Sometimes of the Province.

your Honr. will Pardon this Freedom which is Drawn from Me by his Excellency our Colo being from his Regiment on his Majestys Service to the Westward and no one but my Self Left to Speak for the Regiment. am with the Greatest regards your Honrs Most obediant & Most Humble Servt.

To the Honble Henry Fox Secretary }
a War &c at the War office }
Westminister. }

JOHN WINSLOW.

FORTE LAWRANCE JULY 3RD 1755.

HONRD SIR,

I am Favored with yours of the 19th of June past & am pleased to the Highest Degree that your Exspectation of ye New Englanders in Juncktion with the regulars have Succeeded and that an End Seams to be put to the French Cascanade & their Interest Dying in this Province as their Distroying the Forte at the Enterance of the River St Johns Seams Plainly to Show.

But how Far the Low and Mean Submition Made by ye French to Say No worse Fickel Ihabitants Commonly Cald the Nutrals or their Bretheren the Indians are to be Trusted. I Subtnit in My opinion Little Stres is to be Laid on their Ever being Good.

I have been Buissed in writing at this Place yesterday and to day & have not Seen Colo Monckton Since Our News of burning the Garrison of St Johns am a Stranger to our future operations. I would Desier one Favor for my Countrey men and that is that they may not be Kept in a State of Indolence for by Long Experence I find that to be the Most Hurtfull to them of anything I Can Imagine. as to My not having a Personal acquaintance with your Honr it is my Great Misfortune but Flater my Self this is not all ways to be the Case, but that Some Day will be so auspitious as to Give me the Honr. of Waiting on you.

I Hartily Congratulate your Honr on the Success that has attented his Majestys Arms in this Province Committed to your Care and of the Harmony Subsisting in the Diferent Cores which makes things always Easey and Shall Endeavor So to behave as

to Gaine yo
ure to your
To the Hon
Lievt Colo &
his Majtys P

HONRD SIR,
Yours of t
Service and
well and the
this Day wr
Journal but
be Communi
Blank Commi
Pointe Jira W
Speakmans C
General Cour
Favor to resig
the First Vaca
order and if
the Service as
Comes out as
Every Quarter
Thank God
under no Dang
to your Good
regards of your
To the Honble
Esqr at B

SIR
The Barer ha
for Service and
thinks you may
Forte Cumberla
To Colo

to Gaine your approbation which if obtained will Give Great Pleasure to your Honrs Most Obediant & Most Humble Servant.

To the Honble Charles Lawrance Esqr. }
 Lievt Colo & Commandr in Chief of } JOHN WINSLOW.
 his Majtys Province of Nova Scotia. }

FROM THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR JULY 3RD 1755

HONRD SIR,

Yours of the 16th I reced by Mr. Billings and Considering ye Service and ods in the Gentlemens age believe the Exchange is well and the young Man recommended bids Fare to do well. I have this Day wrote his Excellency & Sent him an abstrackt of my Journal but Omitted one Material thing which perhaps is Better to be Communicated to you then Even to the Govr as you may have Blank Commissions and his Excellency at a Great Distance to the Pointe Jira Willis (Son of Colo Willis my Frind) an Ensign in Capt Speakmans Company has behaved So Ill on Divers accounts that a General Court Martial Must have been his Fortune but obtained Favor to resign and I am Espeacly Directed by the Govr to Give the First Vacansey to Doctr Tyler as your Honr will See by the within order and if agreeable and in your Power it will be for the Good of the Service as well as a Benefit to the Gent that his Commission Comes out as Soon as May be. News I Expect you will have from Every Quarter and I have no Great Nack at that part of Duty.

Thank God we have no Enemys to Fight but Muskeeters and under no Danger but from an Indolent Life. My Best Complements to your Good Family and other Frinds & accept of the Sincer regards of your Humble Servant.

To the Honble Eliakim Hutchinson }
 Esqr at Boston. } JOHN WINSLOW.

SIR

The Barer has been with Colo Monckton who thinks he is unfitt for Service and as Some Body must be Sent with Lievt Vaughan he thinks you may as well Send him. I am Sir yr Most Obedit.

Forte Cumberland July 3rd 1755 }
 To Colo Winslow. } T. MONCREIFFE.

ATT THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR CHIGNECTO,

JULY 4TH 1755.

Whereas Lievt Joshua Vaughan of the First Battallion of his Excellency Govr Shirleys Regiment is under Indisposition of Body and has applyed to me for Leave to return to New England for the recovery of his health, I do in Compliance with his Desier Permit and Give Leave to the sd Lievt Vaughan to Proceed to New England and to Continue there til his recovery from his Indisposition, which Should God Grant he is Forthwith to return to his Duty. Given under My hand at time and Place aforstd.

JOHN WINSLOW,

Lieut Colo & Commandant of sd Regiment.

ATT THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR JULY 4TH 1755.

Whereas Thomas Brown a Private Soldier in Majr Prebles Company in his Excellency Govr Shirleys Regiment and of the First Battallion has been represented to me as unfit for Duty and Desiered that he Might be Discharged, I at his own Desier Do Discharge him and permit him to Go where Ever he Pleases.

as Witness my hand

JOHN WINSLOW

Lieut Colo & Commandant of sd Regt.

July 4th. Since Compleating the above I recd a Verble Message by Capt Cobb relating to the arms and acquainted Colo Monckton with it who Tels me it is a pointe to be Settled between your Excellency & Govr Lawrance. I Desier Peticular Directions on that Head.

we a Fue Days Since recd an account that on Sunday Capt Rous & the Kings Ships with him Lookt into the River of St Johns at the Sight of which the French Sett Fire to their Forte Burst their Cannon and Made their Escape, the Indians Came with a Flag of Truce and Desiered Peace, we have Two of the St Johns Chiefs in Forte Cumberland on the Same arrant. are Not yet Come to any Conclusion what next to do. but when Known Shall Communicate

to your Excellency
Forces under your
my Care. am
Servt.

To his Excellency
This Letter wa

July 4th. FOR
DAY.
To Colo Winslow
in Camp.

July 5th. THE
5TH 1755.
To Colo Winslow
Commanding in

Lievt Colo Wins
of Govr Shirleys
Blankets aird and
Least yt the Pins
this order duly Ex
Inspect ye Serjants

Capt. Adams of
Complaint to Lievt
Lievt Noyce and
Court of Enquiry in
affair, who are to r
they Finde it. the
Eldest Major. the
Ensign of Each Ba
Forte Cumberland
To Majr Frye.
This order Not R

to your Excellency, and hope that the Same Success May attend the Forces under your Immediate Command as to those Intrusted to my Care. am your Excellencys Most Dutifull & Most obedient Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To his Excellency Govr Sherley &c.

This Letter was aded to Mine to the Govr of the 26th of June.

July 4th. FORTE CUMBERLAND JULY 4TH. THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.
Parole London.

To Colo Winslow or officer Commanding } T MONCREIFFE.
in Camp.

July 5th. THE ORDERS OF THE DAY FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP 5TH 1755.
Parole Kingsington.

To Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 5TH 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders that the tents of the Two Battallions of Govr Shirleys Regiment be this Day Thoroughly Cleansd the Blankets aird and that in order to (do) it the Tents be Struck or at Least yt the Pins be Loosened. the Serjants are Directed to See this order duly Executed and that a Subalter of Each Company Inspect ye Serjants & See that they do their Duty.

J. WINSLOW.

After Orders.

Capt. Adams of Lievt Colo Winslows Battallion having made Complaint to Lievt Colo Monckton that his Character is aspersed by Lievt Noyce and Sergt Brewer of Lievt Colo Scotts Battallion, a Court of Enquiere is ordered to Set Tomorrow to Examin into the affair, who are to reporte to the Commandr in Chief according as they Finde it. the Court to Consist of Lievt Colo Winslow, the Eldest Major. the Eldest Capt the eldest Lievt and the Eldest Ensign of Each Battallion in Camp.

Forte Cumberland Camp. July 3rd 1755.

To Majr Frye.

T. MONCREIFFE.

This order Not Recd til ye 5th I being at Forte Lawrance.

HALF AFTER NINE. CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 5TH 1755.

a Court of Enquiry to be Held at my Tent at ten of the Clock
this Morning of which you are to Notify the Members.

viz. of the First Battallion.

Majr Preble
Capt Hobbs
Lievt Herrick
Ensn Gay

of the Second Battallion

Majr Frye
Capt Stevens
Lievt Dixson
Ensn McLallen

Notify Capt Adams and Lievt Noyce to appear and order Sergt
Brewer from the Gaurd.

To Mr Adjutant Kennady.

JOHN WINSLOW.

according to your Honrs within written order I have notified the
within Gents to appear at time & Place and ordered Serjant Brewer
to be Brought from the Gaurd.

p. SAML KENNEDY.

ATT THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR JULY 6TH 1755.

att a Court of Enquiry Held at Lievt Colo Winslows Tent by
order of Colo Monckton Commandr in Chief of the Forces at
Chignecto, Bay of Verte &c on the Complaint of Capt Nathan
Adams that his Character is Aspersed by Lievt Noyce and Sergt
Brewer of Lievt Colo Scots Battallion.

Members. John Winslow President.

Majr Preble
Capt Hobbs
Lievt Herrick
Ensign Gay

Majr Frye
Capt Stevens
Lievt Dixson
Ensign McLallen

who have Made in Enquiry as Directed and reporte that Lievt
Noyce, Sensable of his Mistake has Made acknoldgement at the head
of Both Battallions to the Satisfaction of Capt Adams and that it
appears to us that Sergt Brewer did Speak these words that Capt
Nathan Adams was a Damd Coward all which is Submitted.

JOHN WINSLOW, President.

Preseding this reporte ye Court reced what is here inserted viz

We the Subscrib
Lievt Oliver Noyce
the Charracter of C
been Publickly, Im
think Proper that M
Prayers Make the fo
officers of Both B
Inadvertently Sprea
Good Conduct at t
Pardon for the Same

BENJA GOLDTHWA
GOODFREE CAST, JO

And afterwards S
Head of the Regt th
forgave him.

THE ORDERS OF

To Colo Winslow or
Commanding in C

Colo Monckton De
England Battallions ta
with Shirts and other
them who have Not C
them on at Boston.
are in Great want of S
To Colo Winslow or
Commanding in C

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 6TH 1755.

We the Subscribers being Desiered by Capt Nathan Adams & Lievt Oliver Noyce to reconcile their Differance and Vindicate the the Charracter of Capt Adams from the False asperitions that has been Publickly, Imprudently & inadvertently made by sd Noyce. think Proper that Mr Noyce on the Perade to-morrow Morning after Prayers Make the following acknoldgement before the Commission officers of Both Battallions viz That he had Imprudently and Inadvertently Spread a False reporte of Capt Adams behaviour and Good Conduct at the Block house at Ponte Debuté and ask his Pardon for the Same.

BENJA GOLDTHWAIT. ABIJAH WILLARD, THOS SPEAKMAN, P. GOODFREE CAST, JOHN THOMAS.

which was Complyd with.

And afterwards Sergt Brewer Made an acknoldgement at the Head of the Regt that he raised the False reporte and Capt Adams forgave him.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY. CAMP CUMBERLAND, JULY 6TH.

Parole Whitehall.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding in Camp. } T. MONCREIFF.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 7TH, 1755.

Parole Hampton Court.

Colo Monckton Desiers the officers Commanding the Two New England Battallions take Care that their Captains Provide their Men with Shirts and other Necessarys who having observed Many of them who have Not Changed their Shirts Since their First putting them on at Boston. Likewise Many of them he has taken Notice are in Great want of Shoes & Stockings.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding in Camp. } T. MONCREIFFE.

N. B.—Mistaken as to the Fact of Shirts. the Capts Not able to Provide Shoes, Stockings and Necessarys having Not recd one penny for them Selves or Men Since their Leaving Boston tho often Applied for. J. W.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 6TH, 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow Orders that the Several Companys Muster tomorrow at the Beat of the Bank for Prayers and that the Men bring their Arms and Cartherage Boxes and the Commanding officer of Each Compy in the First Battallion Examin into & reporte the State of their Amunition as to Every Individual.

and that at Eight of the Clock the Several Companys Muster under Arms to be Disaplined. and for the Future their be No Disturbances Made by Powder in any Shape.

J. WINSLOW.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORT CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 8TH, 1755.

Parole Oxford.

To Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp. }

THE ORDERS FOR THE DAY.

FORT CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 9TH, 1755.

Parole Cambridge.

To Colo Winslow or Officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp. }

BOSTON, JUNE 25TH, 1755.

SIR,—

I Heartily Congratulate you upon your Success in Nova Scotia. I wish you a Continuance of it and hope you will take Care of your Health which I was much pleased to hear by Major Bourn was Quite Established by the time you Got to Annapolis.

I Shall Set out Tomorrow for Providence, where I embarke on board the Province Sloop for Albany, and am So Hurryed that I have hardly time to Send you these Feu Lines, however you will

JOURN

Give Me Leave to I
you that you Cant
and Getting Such of
be active in it. I
me 100 men who M
to purge My Regime
otherwise bad Men
Compleat and our f
Go Higher than Th
and 50/ for those wh
which we Shant Now
Sorte of Men we wa
age and Size. I SH
Joyne the Regiment

You will be so kir
Colo Preble and the
them Know how Mu
Truth & Esteem you
Station of Men 5 foot
age between 18 & 3
to Set out for Nig

On his Majtys Ser
Colo John Winslow o
Shirley Provincial
Chignecto.

*A return of the Ser
Shirley's Regiment un
Cartheridge wanted vi*

Govenours
Majr Preble
Capt Adams
Capt Cobb
Capt Lamson

Capt Stertevant

Give Me Leave to Press one Peice of Service upon you and to tel you that you Cant oblige me more than by being industrious in it and Getting Such of your officers as have Interest with the Men to be active in it. Likewise, this is to desier that you would Inlist me 100 men who Must be Stout handsom Fellows, as I Design them to purge My Regiment (which is now Compleated) of Some Low & otherwise bad Men when I return from Niagara, as the Regiment is Compleat and our fund for recruiting Very Low we Cant afford to Go Higher than Three pounds bounty for Such as Inlist at Large and 50/ for those who Inlist for Seven years, under Less terms then which we Shant Now take any. you are So well acquainted with the Sorte of Men we want that I Need Say Nothing to you about their age and Size. I Should not Chuse to have them Enter into pay or Joyne the Regiment before the 25th of December.

You will be so kinde as to desier in My Name the assistance of Colo Preble and the other officers of the Corps in this affair and Let them Know how Much they will oblige me in it. I am with Great Truth & Esteem your Most Faithfull Humble Servant,

Station of Men 5 foot 8 Inches.

age between 18 & 30 year. I am

to Set out for Nigara tomorrow

On his Majtys Service To Leivt

Colo John Winslow of Majr General

Shirley Provincial Regiment at

Chignecto.

W. SHIRLEY.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 10TH 1755.

A return of the Several Companys in the First Battallion of Govr Shirley's Regiment under the Command of Colo Winslow of what Cartheridge wanted viz

Govenours	240	Lievt Colo. Winslow	184
Majr Preble	160	Major Goldthwaits	222
Capt Adams	332	Capt Hobbs	37
Capt Cobb	400	Capt. Osgood	174
Capt Lamson	353	Capt Speakman	200
	<u>1485</u>		<u>817</u>

Capt Stertevents

Total 2302

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 10TH 1755. THE ORDERS
OF THE DAY. Parole Chelsea.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp }

T. MONCRIEFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 10TH 1755

A Regimental Court Martial to be held Tomorrow Morning Eight of the Clock for the Tryal of John McDaniel for Going on Board Capt Clap and taking Sundry Goods which were Not his own and for taking a Jackett out of the Camp and half a Dollar in it, which Man belongs to Capt. Lamsons Company and also for the Tryal of Moses Cascoine of Capt Cobbs Company for taking a Blankett from James Cosam of Capt Lamsons Company and Selling of it. both Confined by Capt Lamson who is to Produce the Evidence. Members, Capt Thos Speakman President Lievtenants Lawrance, Butler & Northam Ensn Pritchard.

J. WINSLOW.

The Court returnd Both Guilty & Sentenced as follows that John McDaniel receive twenty Stripes upon his Naked Back with a Cat well laid on and restore the Jackett and Money, and that Moses Cascoine Receive fifteen Stripes on his Naked Back with a Cat well Laid on & restore the Blankett again.

THOS. SPEAKMAN, &c.

July 11th. The above Sentence Confirmd and the Punishment to be Inflicted at the relief of the Gaurds and the Capts to whome these men belong that the Blanket wescoate & Money be restored and in Case the things thus taken is Not to be Found the Money to Make retaliation to be Stopt by Capt Cobb & Lamson out of the Delinquents pay.

JOHN WINSLOW.

ORDERS OF THE DAY JULY 11TH 1755. Parole Greenwich.

To Colo. Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp }

T. MONCREIFFE.

Whereas after
June past which
Seizd by order by
being unduly tak
them in Possess
Security and Sor
also Some other
tinely Conceald a
Talbot of Capt H
First mentioned
First Battallion ar
fore to Desier &
Soon as Conveni
into the Facts &
Goods and report
To Capt Nath
Winslow John Bu

Lievt Colo Win
Enquiere now in h
Clock in the For
seized on the 17
Forte Gaspereau b
pretend a right
Concernd.

Notis is therefo
Parties and Wines

THE ORDERS OF
12TH 1755.

To Colo Winslow
Commanding th

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 11TH. 1755.

Whereas after the Surrender of Forte Beausejour on the 16th of June past which is Now Forte Cumberland Divers Goods were Seizd by order by the officers and Gaurds of the First Battallion as being unduly taken and not the Property of Those who then had them in Possession and part of the Goods Seizd stil remain in Security and Some others Soposed to be Moved without order, and also Some other things taken at Forte Gaspereau that are Clandestinely Conceald and whereas Complaint has been made by Stephen Talbot of Capt Hills Company in the regulars yt he Bought part of the First mentioned Goods of John Malcolm & Samuel Tobin of the sd First Battallion and paid an agreed Sum for them. These are therefore to Desier & requier that you Meet and Convene together as Soon as Conveniently you Can as a Court of Enquiry and Examin into the Facts & hear the Parties Challenging the Property of the Goods and reporte on the affair as to you they appear.

To Capt Nathan Adams President Lievts Israil Herrick, Job Winslow John Butler & Job Crooker.

JOHN WINSLOW, Lievt Colo &c.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 11TH 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders that as there is now a Court of Enquiry now in being and adjourned over til Monday Nine of the Clock in the Forenoon to Examin into the affairs of the Goods seized on the 17th & 18th of June past and of Some Articles at Forte Gaspereau between the 20th & 24th of June past and as Some pretend a right to Some of those articles and Divers Witness Concernd.

Notis is therefore to be Given throh out the Camp that Both Parties and Witnesses are to attend the Court at that time.

JOHN WINSLOW.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY. FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 12TH 1755.

Parole Pontefract.

T. MONCREIFFE.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding the Camp. }

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY. FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY
13TH 1755.

Parole Niagara.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding the Camp. }

FORTE GASPHEREAU, JULY 13TH, 1755.

SIR.

the Two Companys here have Not been Supplied with Cartherages Since the Fight, I Finde one third wanting upon the whole, the Provisions Left here is Very Poor and Bad. I Donte Know what to do with them there is So Many Complaints however I Gave out Last allowance one pound and half of French Porke in the room of one Pound of ours. Doctr Thomas Waits, am Sir your Most obediant Humble Servt.

Pray Let me know what is Best for my Conduct.

THOS. COBB.

To Colo John Winslow at }
Camp Beausejour. }

ATT THE CAMP AT BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 14TH 1755.

Whereas John Burk a Private Soldier in Major Prebles Company in the First Battallion of his Excellency Govr Shirleys Regiment has applyd to be for Liberty to return home and Desired to be Discharged. I att his Request do Discharge him the sd John Burk from his Duty in the sd Regiment in Case he Carefully takes care of Lieut Joshua Vaughan of sd Regiment and Sees and attends him Safe to Boston and after his arival there and Seeing Mr Vaughan Safe in Quarters is to Go where he Pleases. Given under my hand at time and Place aforesd.

JOHN WINSLOW, Lievt Colo &
Commandant of sd Regiment.

Persuant to
John Winslow
Concernd in t
Saml Tobin &
Mentioned we
Surrender of
Dolby Declare
the Next Day
Persons vizn
with Sergt Joh
the Last of w
Confesed that
Stephen Talbot
they have recd
We have also
pereau Delivere
to Capt Gilberts
to them by Lie
they Say assiste
and the Stocks a

To Colo Win

To Colo Winslo
Commanding

To Colo Winslo
Commanding

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 14TH A. D. 1755.

Persuant to the within warrant Directed to us from Lievt Colo John Winslow we have Met together and Sent for the Persons Concerned in the Facts that were Intersted, Namely John Malcolm Saml Tobin & Samuel Dolby who Declared that the Goods within Mentioned were Taken in the woods Two or Three Days before the Surrender of Forte Cumberland. but upon Close Examination. sd Dolby Declared that Ye Goods were taken out of Forte Cumberland the Next Day after the Surrender of sd Forte by the Three aforsd Persons vizn John Malcolm Saml Tobin & Saml Dolby together with Sergt John Fleming all belonging to Capt Malcolns Company. the Last of which is absconded and Cant be found. and they all Confesed that they had Sold a Certain part of sd Goods to one Stephen Talbot of Capt Hills Command in the Regulars for which they have recd Two Dollars.

We have also Found five Gun Barrells Brought from Forte Gaspereau Delivered to us by Samuel Paterson & Jese owin belonging to Capt Gilberts Company, who Declare that sd Guns were Delivered to them by Lievt Timothy Fuller of the Second Battallion whome they Say assisted in taking of their Stocks & Locks from sd Barrells and the Stocks and Locks were Left at Forte Gaspereau.

NATHAN ADAMS,
JOB WINSLOW,
JOHN BUTLER,
JOB CROOKER.

To Colo Winslow.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 14TH, 1755.

Parole Crown Pointe.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp.

T. MONCREIFFE.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 15TH, 1755.

Parole Ohio.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp.

T. MONCREIFFE.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 16TH, 1755.

SIR,—

I was Much Supprised this Morning at the Sight of Lievt Wilson of your Battallion who tels me he was Sent by Capt Cobb with Sev-enteen men with a Letter to you. if it was the Letter you Let Me See Concerning the Provisions, a Corporal & Six men would have been Sufficiant. Inclosed I Send you an account of the Provisions Sent for the Detachment. So that by that account they ought to have a Good Deal of Porke remaining. and Capt Cobbs Complaint without Foundation. I Should be Glad that for the Future The officers would be More Punctual in their Duty and Not So ready to Make Complaints without reason. Lievt Wilson Gave me the Same answer as formerly Concerning his acct wch will I am afraid oblige me to Bring him to a General Court Martial. I must beg Sir that you will Immediatly upon the receipts of this Send of Lieut Wilson & his party for the Bay of Verte with the Inclosed for Capt. Cobb.

I am Sir yr obediant St

ROBT MONCKTON.

To Lieut Colo Winslow or officer }
Commandg the First Battallion. }

	PORKE. Pounds.	PEASE. Gals. Pts.	BUTTER. Pounds.	BRAD. Pounds.	MEAL. Galls.
The quantity ordered was 3 weeks for 180 Men	2160	192 4	192 8	3780	135
The Quantity Sent.....	2131	194 4	159 0	3723	120
Sent Shorte of the Proper Quantity	29	... ..	33 8	57	015

CAMP BEASEJOUR, JULY 16TH, 1755.

SIR,—

Yours of the 13th I have Received by Capt Wilson, and by it understood you were Issuing French Porke in Lieu of English and as Such represented it to Colo Monckton, but upon Enquiry Finde you have More English Porke then Can be Expended by a Fort-

night. I wou
ions and Stor
and Strick En
Humble Servt

To Capt Thom
of his Majty

after Dispatc
visions and F
Porke which w
Colo Monckton

To Colo Wins
Commanding

THE ORDERS

The Comman
Give to-morrow a
of Each Battalio
Deserters as Suc
To Colo Winslow
Commanding in

SIR,
Please to Sup
Fortnights Provisi
To Mr. Joshua W
Commissary &c,

night. I would advise that you be Very Carefull in Issuing Provisions and Stores of all Kindes as there has been Some Imbezelments and Strick Enquierey May be Expected as to all Maters. am Sir your Humble Servt.

J. WINSLOW.

To Capt Thomas Cobb Commandant }
of his Majtys Forte Gaspereau. }

after Dispatching these Letters I made Enquierey about the Provisions and Found that the Provisiion Cartes had left four Bbs of Porke which was Designed for Capt Cobbs party of which I Informd Colo Monckton.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 16TH, 1755.

Parole Moyston.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding the Camp. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 17TH 1755.

Parole Newcastle.

The Commanding officers of the New England Battallions to Give to-morrow at Twelve a return of the names of fifty of the men of Each Battallion Fitest to be Discharged. Including all the French Deserters as Such.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

FORTE LAWRANCE, JULY 17TH 1755.

SIR,

Please to Supply Lievt Joshua Vaughan & John Burk with a Fortnights Provisions of all Specia Each. am yrs &c.

To Mr. Joshua Winslow }
Commissary &c, }

JOHN WINSLOW.

A Return of the Wounded, Sick & Those unfit for Duty here & Fort Lawrance.

OF THE GOVERNOURS COMPANY.

Jonathan Earle old & Infirm.
John Carter old & Lame
Jacob Ephraim Rumatizin
Saml Simons Intermitting Faver,

COLO WINSLOW

Townsend Smith on a Decline
Mosses Gaffal Formerly wounded now Lost the use of his arm.
Joseph Marwich Venerial.
Nehemiah Stetson old & Infirm.
Richd Tower woundd Not to be movd but wth a Surgeon.
Anthy Glazier Swis. Deserted from ye French.

MAJR PREBLES.

John Lideard Rumatizen
Eleozer Furgison old
Samuel Rogers Sick at the Hospital
Daniel Clow
Willm Towsend Rumatizen

MAJR GOLDTHWAITS.

Samuel Marsten old & Infirm
Richd Wall weak in his Limbs
Elisha Fuller Fever & Rumatizen
Edward Flyn Lame with ulcer in his Legs.
Zachariah Reed Fits

CAPT ADAMS COMPANY.

Ezra Wortham Slow Feaver.
Ebenezer Stillet Sick at ye Hospital.
Francis Nelson ditto.
Timothy George Feaver and ague
John Levet a Frenchman
Charles Dumell, ditto
John Earle old & Infirm.

OF CAPT HOBBS COMPANY

Samuel Bason Slow Feavor
Oliver Wright wounded
Jacob Barker Feverish
John Danly Feaver & ague

Joseph Tayl
Nathan Tayl
James Stins

Serjt James
Joseph Herr
Jacob Sayer
Ezekiel Stod
Christopher a
without a Surge

John Conre I
John Broadst
John Robins
Richd Reed S
Sergt Wilkins
Five Left for

To Colo Winslow
Commanding i

To Colo Winslow
Commanding in C

To Colo Winslow
Commanding in C

OF CAPT OSGOODS COMPANY

Joseph Tayler Sick at ye Hospital
Nathan Taylor wounded in ye arm
James Stinson weak & Low

OF CAPT LAMSONS COMPANY

Serjt James Wickwyer Exstream pain in his head
Joseph Herrington Senr old and Infirm.
Jacob Sayer old & Feaver & Ague
Ezekiel Stoddard old Troubled wth Purging.
Christopher allin Lost his Leg by an accident Not to be moved
without a Surgeon.

CAPT SPEAKMANS COMPANY.

John Conre Lame & Infirm
John Broadstreet old & Lame
John Robins Sick at ye Hospital.
Richd Reed Small & Lame
Sergt Wilkins wounded
Five Left for Capt Stervetant of which I have no return.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,
FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JULY 18TH, 1755.
Parole Portsmouth.

To Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp. }

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,
FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JULY 19TH, 1755.
Parole Norfolk.

To Colo Winslow or officer } T MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp }

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,
FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JULY 20TH 1755.
Parole Southhampton.

To Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp }

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,

JULY 21ST CAMP CUMBERLAND

Parole Exeter.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp }

T. MONCREIFFE

SIR.

Inclosed you have a Forme of a return of your Battallion which Colo Monckton Desiers Should be Given in to-morrow. youl please to order yours to be made in that Maner and Sent in as Soon as possable. I having Soposed the number by way of Showing that where the numbers fit for Duty & the Sick are added together they will make the Effectives. The out Commands are to be Considered as fit for Duty and Set Down in That Colum accordingly you neet not take any Notice of the officers Nor order any more Colums to be made then what are in the Enclosed returns: I am Sir your Most Obediant & Most Humble Servt

Fort Cumberland Camp July 21st 1755 }

The return is to be Signd by you }

To Colo Winslow.

T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 21ST 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders that there be an Invoyce taken by the Quater Master & adjutant of all the Goods Taken from the French and Secured by the Gaurds to-morrow Morning and that a return be Made of Each Company in the First Battallion by Nine of the Clock to-morrow in the following Forme.

The Forme in the Next page.

JOHN WINSLOW.

*A Return of
mandated by Ma*

- Colonels.....
- Lievt Colonels.....
- Majr Preble.....
- Majr Goldthwait.....
- Capt Adams.....
- Capt Hobbs.....
- Capt Cobb.....
- Capt Osgood.....
- Capt Lamson.....
- Capt Speakman.....
- Capt Stertevant.....

Total.....

SIR.

Please to Sen
officers and their
Most Humble Se

Forte Cumberland

July 22nd

To Livt Colo Win

officer of t

N. B. sent.

THE ORDER

The New Engl
Soon as Posable f

To Colo Winslow

Commanding in

*A Return of the First Battallion of the Provincial Regiment Com-
manded by Majr General Shirley. Chignecto July 22nd, 1755.*

	FIPT FOR DUTY.				SICK.				EFFECTIVES.			
	Serjants	Corporals	Drumers	Private	Serjants	Corporals	Drumers	Private	Serjts	Corporals	Drumers	Private
Colonels.....	4	4	..	76	...	...	...	4	4	4	...	80
Lievt Colonels.....	4	4	2	71	...	...	...	8	4	4	2	79
Majr Preble.....	4	3	2	76	...	1	...	5	4	4	2	81
Majr Goldthwait.....	4	3	2	79	...	1	...	3	4	4	2	82
Capt Adams.....	3	2	2	76	1	2	...	3	4	4	2	81
Capt Hobbs.....	4	4	2	79	...	...	...	6	4	4	2	85
Capt Cobb.....	4	4	2	82	...	...	...	4	4	4	2	82
Capt Osgood.....	4	4	2	78	...	...	...	4	4	4	2	82
Capt Lamson.....	3	4	2	75	1	...	...	4	4	4	2	82
Capt Speakman.....	3	4	2	75	1	...	...	7	4	4	2	82
Capt Stertevant.....	4	4	2	82	...	...	...	4	4	4	2	79
	4	4	2	82	...	...	...	4	4	4	2	82
Total.....	41	40	20	849	3	4	...	46	44	44	20	895

JOHN WINSLOW.

SIR.

Please to Send pr the Barer an Exact List of the Names of your officers and their respective Ranks. I am Sir your Most obedt and Most Humble Servt.

T. MONCREIFFE.

Forte Cumberland Camp
July 22nd 1755.

To Livt Colo Winslow or Commanding
officer of the First Battallion.

N. B. sent.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 22ND 1755.

Parole Manchester.

The New England Troops to Get all their Bagage on Shore as
Soon as Posable from on Board the Transportes.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp }

T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 22ND 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders that an officer & Twenty men from Each Company one to be taken out of Each Mess to be ready to march Tomorrow Morning as Soon as Prayers are over by Pont Abute to Forte Lawrance to remove their Bagage out of the Vessels, a Serjt and Twelve men Immediately to attend Doctr Thomas to Gaspereau.

Applyd to Colo Monckton for a
Place to reposit our Bagage who
Directed me to Examin for one at
Forte Lawrance which I did &
Found one of the Block Houses of
which I made a Store.

JOHN WINSLOW.

SIR.

Capt Gilbert of your Battallion having made Compaint to Colo Monckton of his Charracter being asspersed by Lievt Fuller a Court of Enquierey is ordered to Examine into the affair of which you are President, Majr Bourn & Majr Goldthwaite & the next Eldest Capt Lievt & Ensign of Each Battallion to those who Sate on the Last Court of Enquierey members. I am yr most obedient.

July 20th 1755 To Colo Scott.

T. MONCREIFFE.

Memorandum on this Enquierey. Things Lookt with So Ill an aspect on Mr. Fuller and being Joyned with the affairs of the Guns at Gaspereau That he thought Convenient to resign and was permitted So to do.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 23RD 1755.

HONRD SIR.

as it Seams Propable that we are to Continue at Chignecto Some time and have Very Good officers at the Head of our Battallions Should Gladly Imbrace an opportunity to pay my Duty to your Honr and in my way observe the Country throh which I pas, that in Case it Should be thought Convenient to Settle any part of this Province by People from New England which by them is Exspected. I Might be able to Say Some what about it on my return. am Happy

in my Presen
have the Fav
regards your
To The Hon
Lievt Colo
his Majtys Pr
P. S. I F
referred me to

THE ORDERS

To Colo Winsl
Commanding i

a Court Mar
Indian for Figh
arm sd Indian
Battallion and f
post and Carryin
dent, Lievts Fit

The Court Sa
that the sd Pet
that ye sd Tea
Inflictd at the R

THE ORS OF

To Lievt Colo W
Commanding i

in my Present Scituation but Should be made more So if I Could have the Favor of a Personal Interveiw with your Honr am with Due regards your Most Dutifull Most obedient & Most Humble Servt.

To The Honble Charles Lawrance Esqr }
 Lievt Colo & Commander in Chief of } J. WINSLOW,
 his Majtys Province of Nova Scotia }

P. S. I Forgot to Say that I applyed to Colo Monckton who refered me to your Honr am &c.

J. W.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JULY 23RD 1755.

Parole Roxborough.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding in Camp } T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 24TH 1755.

a Court Martial to be held forthwith for the Tryal of Peter an Indian for Fighting with his Mess Mate and Bighting a Piece of his arm sd Indian belonging to Capt Malcolns Company in the First Battallion and for the Tryal of arther Tea for Pulling up the wiping post and Carrying it of. Members of the Court Capt Lamson President, Lievts Fitch, Winslow & Wheeler & Ensign Barrell.

BENJA. GOLDTHWAITE.

The Court Sate & Examined into the Facts and Give Sentence that the sd Peter Should ride the wooden Horse half an Hour, and that ye sd Tea be Set at Liberty Sentence Confirmd & Punishment Inflictd at the Relief of the Gaurds.

B. G.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 24TH 1755.

Parole Dorchester.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding in Camp } T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 25TH, 1755.

A Regimental Court Martial is ordered by Maj Preble for ye Tryal of Willm Mitchell a Private Soldier in Capt Speakmans Company for Disrespectfully using the officers in General & Capt Speakman in Perticular. Members Capt Adams President, Lievts Herrick Northam Lawrance & Ensign Gay, who reported that the Facts was Fully Proved against the sd Mitchell & Gave Sentence that he Should receive Twenty Stripes upon his Naked Back, approved of and the Sentence put in Execution at the reliefe of the Gaurds.

J. P.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 25TH, 1755.

Parole Hampton.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or
officer Commanding in Camp. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 26TH, 1755.

A Regimental Court Martial is ordered by Lievt Colo Winslow for the Tryal of Joseph Rogers of Capt Adams Company for the Molesting of Major Whitworth in the Execution of his office and Insulting of him as he past throh the Tents. Members Capt Hobbs President Lievts Northam Buckley & Billings and Ensign Pritchard who reported that the sd Rogers was Not Guilty and that he be Dismissd Sentence approved.

JED PREBLE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR JULY 26TH 1755.

Whereas Divers Men from the Camp Stragle about without orders and Indanger them Selves Lievt Colo Winslow acquaints both officers and Soldiers that there is a Standing order that the Roll Should be Cald Three times a Day in the Presence of an officer of Each Company & Expects that order to be Strickly obeyed.

JOHN WINSLOW.

THE ORDERS

To Colo Winslow
Commanding

John Flemm
Deserted the
apprehended b
reach of a Reg
to Secure him
Commanding

SIR.
Colo Moncreiffe
Lawrance to be
Servt
To Colo Winslow

SIR,—Colo Winslow
Discharged at B
may be Drawn

To Colo Winslow

The Men pro
Veived by Colo
that Duty was D

THE ORDER

To Colo Winslow
Commanding in

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JULY 26TH, 1755.

Parole Kennebeck.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 27TH, 1755.

John Fleming a Serjant in Capt Malcolns Company who had Deserted the Service and been absent for near a Month being apprehended by a Party and Brought to Camp, and being above the reach of a Regimental Court Martial and we in Camp had no Place to Secure him, I Sent the adjutant to acquaint Colo Monckton Commanding Officer with it and Recd this answer.

SIR.

Colo Monckton Desiers you would Send Fleming to Forte Lawrance to be Confined am your Most obedient & Most Humble Servt

T. MONCREIFFE.

To Colo Winslow.

SIR,—Colo Monckton Intends to See the men who are to be Discharged at Eleven of the Clock in ye Forenoon & Desiers they may be Drawn up between the Two Battallions for that purpose.

T. MONCREIFFE.

To Colo Winslow Commanding in Camp.

The Men proposed to be Discharged Draw up accordingly & Veived by Colo Monckton. I at that time being at Forte Lawrance that Duty was Done by Majr. Preble.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, JULY 27TH 1755.

Parole Cornwall.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,
FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JULY 28TH 1755.

Parole Dublin.

To Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp. }

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,
FORT CUMBERLAND CAMP JULY 29TH 1755.

The Quarter Master and fifty men from each Battallion to Go to Forte Cumberland tomorrow Morning at Six of the Clock to Clear a Place for both Battallions to Incamp. Parole Berwick.

To Colo. Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp. }

A Regimental Court Martial is hereby ordered to Sett forthwith for the Tryal of Michael Jeffery a Private Soldier in Colo Winslows Company for Neglect of Duty. Members Capt Osgood Lievts Butler, Tapley & Bradford, Ensign Fastet.

July 31st 1755 JEDIDIAH PREBLE.

who returned that they Finde him Guilty & Sentence him to Sett on the wooden horse half an hower with Two Fire locks to his Legs approved of and Sentence to be Executed at the relief of the Guards. (wcy was Executed.) J. PREBLE.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY
FORTE CUMBERLAND JULY 30TH 1755.

Parole Stropshier.

The Two Battallions to be ready to remove tomorrow at ten of the Clock. (if Fair)

To Lievt Golo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
Commanding in Camp. }

CAMP REAUSEJOUR, JULY 30TH 1755.

SIR,

We have Reced Orders for the Battallions to be ready to remove our Incampment Tomorrow ten of the Clock. Should be Glad to be

Indulged wi
heavy thing
am your Mo
To Colo Mo
Cheif of the
P. S.—the
Carts.

July 31st.
Did Not rem
regard to the
have a Suffici
Could.

THE OR

To Lievt Colo
Commanding

Lievt Colo
readiness tom
after Prayers a

Thus have v
Spent In an In
Camps Greatly
officers Since th
the army Stiring
on the River of
Proceed in Stro
reconniter the
Scituation and
Province but w
Continued to r
Motion by Maj
Favor Saving f

Indulged with a Number of Carts to remove for there are many heavy things that are too Much for Men to Carry on their Sholders am your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

To Colo Monckton Commandr in } JOHN WINSLOW.
 Cheif of the Forces at Chignecto &c. }

P. S.—there are Some Sickmen that Cant be removed without Carts.

July 31st. 175[5] This Day Proved rainy the Forenoon that we Did Not remove our Camp. I waited on Colo Monckton with regard to the Carts I wrote about yesterday who Told me we Should have a Sufficiant Quantity & Desiered I would remove as Early as I Could.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP JULY 31ST 1755.

Parole Berkshier.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding in Camp. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, JULY 31st, 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow Orders that the First Battallion be in readiness tomorrow Morning at Seven of the Clock Immediatly after Prayers and the men to have their things packt before.

JOHN WINSLOW.

Thus have we Got to the End of July the whole of which was Spent In an Indolent Maner and the acquaintance between the Two Camps Greatly Dropt. There being No Cal for a Convention of officers Since the Surrender of Forte Cumberland and No Partys of the army Stiring. Thoh I Immediatly after the Burning of the Forte on the River of St. Johns applyed to Colo Monckton for Leave to Proceed in Strong Parties Two or Three days March at a time to reconniter the Countrey and make our Selves acquainted with its Scituation and urged that it would Not only make us pilots in the Province but would be also beneficial to the Healths of the men & Continued to renew this request often and was also Backt in that Motion by Majrs. Preble & Goldthwait but Could never obtain the Favor Saving for Colo Prebles once Vissiting Fort Gaspareau.

CAMP BEAUSEJOUR, AUGST 1ST 1755.

Early in the Morning the Men began to Pack up their necessaries at a Little after Seven. a Detachment of the Second Battallion were Marching of which I Forbid but afterwards being Informed that there Ground was not Cleard Told Majr Bourn he might Doe as he Pleasd. our Battallion had all their Camps Struck & ready to March at half after Seven. waited for the Carts til nine & they Not Coming March of taking Such Bagage as the Men Could Carry and their Tents with them. ordered To Take up our Incampment to the Left Next to the Ground where the Intrchment was Made & the Camp Markd out. Left behinde us our Maine Gaurd & a Gaurd Exstrodenary to take Care of the Sick. This remove with Sick & Baggage Took us Til Late in the afternoon when the Gaurds Came of under the Command of Lievt Job Winslow & Ensn Barrell who Mounted the First Gaurd at Cumberland Camp vizt the Lievt in the Front & the Ensign in the rear.

AUGT 1ST, 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders That the Gaurds Ussally Kept at Camp Beausejour be Immediatly raised and that the Gaurd returnd from them be forthwith releived and the New Gaurd to mount at the Place Directed & the Centrys posted as ordered.

JOHN WINSLOW.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORT CUMBERLAND CAMP, AUGST 1ST 1755.

Parole Dorsett.

A Picquet to be Mounted this Evening at Gun Fire from the Two Battallions Consisting of one Capt Two Subalterns Two Serjants Two Corporals Two Drums & fifty Private. They are to be Posted on the Left of the Encampment.

T. MONCREIFFE.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. }

SIR

IN CAMP AUGST 1ST 1755.

I have reced Orders Directed to me as Commanding officer in Camp vizt the orders of the Day. Parole Dorsett. a Picquet to be Mounted this Evening at Gun Fire from the Two Battallions Consisting of one Captain Two Subalterns Two Serjants Two Corporals Two Drums & Fifty Private. They are to be posted on the Left of the Incampment.

Signd T. MONCREIFFE.

SIR—I Pu
the non Con
your Battalli
alternately.)

To Colo Sco
of the Second

Names of

The Col

Nathan Earle
John Carter.
Jacob Ephra
James Ryan.
Peter Petley.

Lieutenant

Moses Griffet
Nehemiah St

Majr

John Lediard.
William Town
Samuel Roger
Eleaser Ferge
Daniel Clow.

Majr C

Samuel Master
Zachariah Ree

of Cap

Serjant Joseph
James Emory.
John Levett.
Charles Dumel

Beamsley Peab

SIR—I Purpose to Mount from the First Battallion one Sub, half the non Commission officers & Private & Exspect to be Joyned by your Battallion (and that on the Morrow you Finde the Capt and So alternately.) To March to the Place at time appointed.

am your Very Humble Servant.

To Colo Scott or Commanding officer } JOHN WINSLOW.
of the Second Battallion in Camp. }

Names of Men to be Discharged from the First Battalion.

<p><i>The Colonel's Company.</i> Nathan Earle. John Carter. Jacob Ephraim. James Ryan. Peter Petley.</p>	<p><i>of Capt Hobbs Company.</i> John Danley.</p>
<p><i>Lieutenant Colo's Company.</i> Moses Griffeth. Nehemiah Stetson.</p>	<p><i>of Capt Osgoods—None.</i></p>
<p><i>Majr Prebles.</i> John Lediard. William Townsend. Samuel Rogers. Eleser Ferguson. Daniel Clow.</p>	<p><i>of Capt. Lamsons.</i> Serjant James Wickwier. Uriah Herrington. Ezekiel Stoddart. Jacob Sayer.</p>
<p><i>Majr Goldthwaits.</i> Samuel Masters. Zachariah Reed.</p>	<p><i>of Capt Speakmans.</i> John Conree. John Bradstreet. Richard Reed. John Robins.</p>
<p><i>of Capt Adamses.</i> Serjant Joseph Lovett. James Emory. John Levett. Charles Dumel. Beamsley Peaboddy.</p>	<p><i>of Capt Stertevens.</i> Drumer Peter Finckom. John Quomeny. Paul Stertevant. Joshua Dunham. Benjamin Eastees. Benja Pratt.</p>

FORTE CUMBERLAND, JULY 29th, 1755.

The Thirty four within mentioned men to be Discharged & Cleared with allowing them Twenty Days pay from this date.

ROBT MONCKTON.

Also Nathl Taylor of Capt Osgoods was Discharged all in the Following Fore with Receipts on the Back of the Discharge as Follows :

By John Winslow Esqr, Lievt Colonel of the First Battalion of his Excellency Majr General Shirleys New England Regiment.

These are to Certify that the Bearer hereof A B, has Served as as [sic] Private Soldier in the above regiment in e D Company for the Space of ——— ande is hereby Discharged as being Unfit for ye Service by reason of Infirmary having First received all his Cloathing pay and arrears of pay from the time of Inlisting to the Date hereof.

Given at Forte Cumberland, Augst 1st, 1755.

JOHN WINSLOW.

Indorsed on the Back.

FORTE CUMBERLAND, AUGUST 1ST, 1755.

I Doe hereby acknowledge to have Received from my Colo & Captain all my Cloathing pay and arrears of pay from the time of my Inlisting to this Day as also Eighteen Days More as Witness my hand.

— A. B.

IN CAMP AUGST 2ND, 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders a General Duty of Fatigue throhout the First Battallion for Clearing the Land round the Incampment an officer of Each Company to See that the men Doe their Duty. five Men of a Company to be Immediately Detached with the Quarter master for Tools.

— JOHN WINSLOW.

CAMP CUMBERLAND AUGST 2ND, 1755.

A Regimental Court Martial to be held Forth with for the Tryal of Serjant Malcolm of Capt Malcolns Company for being Disguised

with Licquor
Proceeding to
for offering a
Saussiness to
return. Mer
Winslow & L
This Day I

The Court
Malcoln is Gu
of a Serjant ar
Not Guilty W
Thirty Lasses
approved of
to the above J

THE ORDERS

A Detachme
four Serjants 4
ready to March
them what Prov
further allowanc
Detachment Mu
to the Creek C
Capt Lewis with
time, they will re
To. Lievt Colo W
Commanding

Mr. adjutant K
as it was his T

with Licquor & Unable to doe his Duty at the rear Gaurd the night
 Proceeding the 31st of July and arther Tea of the Same Company
 for offering abuse to Serjt John Mcfarland and of Willm. Mitchell for
 Saussiness to his officers & for Profane Cursing & Swareing & Make
 return. Members Capt William Lamson President Lievts Herrick,
 Winslow & Lawrance. Ensn Gay.

This Day Dismisd fifteen of our Transportes.

JOHN WINSLOW.

The Court Sat & reported & Gave Judgment. that Serjt John
 Malcolm is Guilty & Do award that he [be] Dismisd from the office
 of a Serjant and Serve as a Private Soldier. Joshua Tea we Finde
 Not Guilty Willm Mitchell we Finde Guilty and Do award him
 Thirty Lasses upon his Naked Back &c.

approved of and ordered that the Prisoners be Punished agreable
 to the above Judgment at the relive of the Gaurd.

JEDIDIAH PREBLE.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY

FORT CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 2ND, 1755.

Parole Coventry.

A Detachment of One Captain Two Lievtendants Two Ensigns
 four Serjants 4 Corporals Two Drums, & 120 Private Men to be
 ready to March on Monday Morning at Break of Day Taking with
 them what Provisions remain of the weak they will likewise have a
 further allowance of Provisions Given them which Some of the
 Detachment Must be Sent to receive tomorrow at one of the Clock
 to the Creek Capt Lievt Malcolm for the above Detachment
 Capt Lewis with the rangers to be in rediness to march at the Same
 time, they will receive Provisions tomorrow at Two of the Clock.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding in Camp.

T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP CUMBERLAND AUGST 3D, 1755.

Mr. adjutant Kennedy having ordered Ensign Pritchard for Duty
 as it was his Tower Mr Barrel having a Fondness for the Duty

Challenged it as his right & by his Frinds made application to Colo Monckton throh Mr. Moncreiffe without my knowledge. upon which I sent for Mr Barrel and reprimanded him. he sd was Mr Bowin Did it without any Desier of his upon which I wrote the Following Letter to Mr Moncreiffe viz.

CAMP CUMBERLAND AUGST 3RD 1755.

SIR.

Mr Kennedy applyed to me for advise on a Letter recd from you in regard to the Touer of Duty Disputed between Ensign Pritchard & Barrel. I am a Good Deal Suprised that any Body Should apply and Trouble Colo Monckton with those things and not Let me or the Commanding officer in Camp Know it. as those Pointes I Take it Might have been Easely Settled here, as to Pritchards being put Over I Know Nothing of it. and never Did Nor Never will Consent To one mans Doing Duty for another. am Sir yr Humble Servt

To Mr Moncreiffe in Forte }
Cumberland Camp. }

JOHN WINSLOW.

P. S.—Mr Kennedy attends you.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

CAMP CUMBERLAND, AUGST 3RD 1755.

Parole St Albans.

The Discharged Men to be st on Board Capt Trivitt & Capt Millburry this afternoon taking with them their Provisions.

T. MONCREIFFE.

To COLO WINSLOW.

SIR,—The Detachment of Men is to be Peraded at the Head of the Regulars Tomorrow at Gun Fire with their Provisions & Amunition Compleat Capt Malcoln, Lievt Lawrance, & Ensn Pritchard for that Duty.

T. MONCREIFFE.

THE ORDERS

Tis Colo M
Go Down upo
To Lievt Colo
Commanding

Lievt. Colo.
Serjant or Cor
Fatigue this &
right wing ther
Direct and also
the Centrys to

This Day Ele
Sent pr the Fre
assured by Colo
River over to
Marsh which w
within Less then
wch throh Colo
to recal us but w

SIR.
In Consequenc
be Glad to Speak

To Lient Colo W
Not in Camp to b
him by a Serjt of

In Consequenc
Colo Monckton w
that it was his De
Should be remove

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP. AUGST 4TH 1755.
Parole Yorke.

Tis Colo Moncktons Positive orders that nither officer Nor Soldier
Go Down upon the Marsh.
To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. } T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP CUMBERLAND AUGST 4TH 1755.

Lievt. Colo. Winslow Orders that one Subaltern, with Six men a
Serjant or Corporal of Each Company be Employed on Duty of
Fatigue this & Succeeding Days to Clear & Levell the Camp and the
right wing thereof and other Duty as the Commanding officer Shall
Direct and also yt the officer of the Gaurd be Directed Not to Suffer
the Centrys to Sett Down while on their posst.

JOHN WINSLOW.

This Day Eleven of the st, Johns Indians Came to Tantemar and
Sent pr the French to Enter into articles of Peace. and after being
assured by Colo Monckton that they Should not be hurt Crost the
River over to Beausejour Side. Kept them Selves Close in the
Marsh which was unknown to Colo Preble & my Self who Strold
within Less then a Quarter of a Mile of them to View the Countrey
wch throh Colo Monckton in a Panick on our acct who Sent a Man
to recal us but we were on our return before he Came to us.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 6TH 1755.

SIR.

In Consequence of a Letter from Lievt Govr Lawrance, I Should
be Glad to Speak with you as soon as Convenient.

I am yr. obediant Humble Servt.

To Lient Colo Winslow, if }
Not in Camp to be Sent }
him by a Serjt of his Battn }

ROBT. MONCKTON.

In Consequence of the above Letter I Immediately waited on
Colo Monckton who Informed me Govr Lawrance had wrote him
that it was his Desier that I with part of the New England Troops
Should be removed to Piziquid that I might be near to Consult

about Settling part of the Country by New England men, but that he the sd Monckton Could not yet resolve what Force he Could Spare and also was So Free as to acquaint me that it was Determined to remove all the French Inhabitants out of the Province and that he Should Send for all the adult Males from Tantemar Shepedy Olake Beausejour & Bay of Verte to read the Governours Orders, and when that was Done was Determined to retain them all Prisoners in the Forte, and also Informed me that ye Indians of St. Johns Insisted of having Colo Scott whom they Knew, to be Sent to them as a Hostage to be returned when the Treaty was over and the Indians Marcht of. and that they Persisted to make Peace only for one year. I Told the Colo that I Immagined his word was sufficient for their Save passing and that it would be Disonorable to Give them any other Security and reminded him of the Fate of Capt How, and that I Lookt upon a Peace for one year worse Than None. Especially as we had now Force Sufficient to Correct them if they Should offer any Insults or refuse peace on our own Terms. and as the Massachusetts Bay was at actual war with that Very Tribe it would be od in us to make Pease without their Knoledge.

Futher the Colo Informed me that our party Sent out were Gon to Cobbeigate & Tatmebush to bring of those Inhabitants to Distroye their Vessels &c., and this is the First Conference of a Publick nature I have had with the Colo Since the reduction of Beansejour, & apprehend that No officer of Either Core has been made more Free with, that Even these things remains a Secret to the rest.

HONRD SIR.

I This Day waited of Colo Monckton and he being Ingaged had not time to write to you but Desiers you would Discharge Nathan Taylor belonging to my Company who was wounded at the Blockhouse and has Since been in the Hospital and that he Should receive pay Equal to the Soldiers who have Done Duty the whole time. I am your Humble Servant

PHINS OSGOOD.

Camp Cumberland Augst 5th 1755.
To the Honble Colo Winslow }
at Forte Lawrance. }

Recd the 6th & Discharged the sd Taylor in the Saine form as the other Soldiers of the First of Augst.

THE ORDERS

To Lievt Colo
Commandin

THE ORDERS

Four Comp
on Board the
Equipage.
To Lievt Colo
Commandin

The Compan
to have their A

SIR.

I Forgott to a
Men are to Sail
I am Sir your H

To Lievt Colo

SIR.

Please to orde
and Forty men to
Party is to take
Obediant
Forte Cumberlan
1755. To Lie
officer Commar

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,
FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, AUGST 6TH, 1755.
Parole Edinburgh.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. } T. MONCREIFFE.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.
FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 7TH 1755.
Parole Glasgow.

Four Companys of Colo Winslows Battallion to Get ready to Go
on Board the Transportes taking with them their Bagage and Tent
Equipage.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. } T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP CUMBERLAND, 7TH AUGST 1755.
The Companys ordered are Winslows, Adams, Hobbs and Osgoods
to have their Arms and Close Clean.

J. WINSLOW.

FORT CUMBERLAND CAMP, AUGST 7TH 1755.

SIR.

I Forgott to acquaint you that the Transportes with the Discharged
Men are to Sail tomorrow. In Case you should have any Letters.
I am Sir your Humble Servt.

ROBT MONCKTON.

To Lievt Colo Winslow.

SIR.

Please to order a Party to Get Ready Consisting of a Subaltern
and Forty men to Escorte the Provisions to the Bay of Vert the
Party is to take Two Days Provisions with them. your Most
Obediant

Forte Cumberland Camp, Augst 8th }
1755. To Lievt Colo Winslow or }
officer Commanding in Camp. } T. MONCREIFFE.

Sent.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, AUGST 8TH 1755.

Parole Virginia.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
 Commanding in Camp. }

This Day the St Johns Indians Departed & Tooke with them the one we had So Long in Garrison with us who was releasd by Colo Monckton.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, AUGST 9TH, 1755.

Parole Shirley.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
 Commanding in Camp. }

The Inhabitants of the Contigus Villages with those of the Bay of Verte were Summoned to appear to have his Excellency Gov^r Lawrance orders read to them, but There not being a General Muster they were Dismised and ordered to appear Tomorrow Morning.

This Day the Discharged Troops Embarqued on Board the Transportes for New England viz Those of the First Battallion Thirty five in number on Board the Sloop Elizabeth Nathl Milbery & The Second Battallion forty Six on Board the Sloop Endeavor Capt Trivitt.

SIR,—The Colonel Desiers the Following men may be Sent this afternoon to Forte Lawrance with their arms and Baggage where they are to be Employed in making Bricks they will be Quartered in the Forte, vizt.

Of the Governours Company
 William Swan.
 added Eddy.

Of Majr. Prebles Company.
 Samuel Middleton.

Of Majr. Goldthwaits.

James Tufts
 Partch Cowill
 James Tufts Junr
 Philip Turner
 Stephen Blanchard.

William Tufts
 Edward Turner
 Willm Hisley
 Ebenezer Blanchard.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer } T. MONCREIFFE.
 Commanding in Camp. }

THE ORDER

To Colo W
 Comman

This Day
 Considerabl
 were ordere
 others Notif

MORNING O

A Capt Li
 ready to Mar
 porals for thi
 Two Ensigns
 to Get ready

To Lievt Col
 Commanding

Lievt Colo
 First Battallic
 Gaurds in ord

N. B. This
 Clock on acct

A Regiment
 John Holman
 Neglecting his
 Mosses Barnab

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, AUGST. 10TH, 1755.

Parole Braddock.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding in Camp. } T. MONCREIFFE.

This Day the Inhabitants of the Neighbouring Villages Mustered in Considerable but Not So Many as was Expected. upon which they were ordered to Tarry all Night under the Guns of the Garrison and others Notified &c.

MORNING ORDERS

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 11TH, 1755.

A Capt Lievt and Ensign with 100 Private of the Iregulars to Get ready to March at a Minnets warning Three Serjants & Three Corporals for this Party. Majr Preble with one Captain, Two Lievts, Two Ensigns, 4 Serjants 4 Corporals 2 Drums & 200 Private Men to Get ready to March at a Minnets warning also.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
 Commanding in Camp. } T. MONCREIFFE.

CAMP CUMBERLAND AUGST 11TH 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders Three men of Each Company of the First Battallion be ready on Duty of Fatigue at the releif of the Gaurds in order to Build a Guard House for the Picquett Guard.

J. WINSLOW.

N. B. This & the other Duty of Fatigues Dischargd at Eleven Clock on acct of the many Parties Going Forth.

1755. AUGST 11TH. CAMP CUMBERLAND.

A Regimental Court Martial to be held Forthwith for the Tryal of John Holman of the Govrs Company for Leaving his Gaurd & Neglecting his Duty the whole of yesterday and this morning and of Mosses Barnabus of Lievt. Colo Winslows Company for Stealing a

Gun & Gun Stick from one of Capt Hobbs Men and make return as Soon as Possable. Members, Capt Thos Speakman President Lievts Fitch Peabody & Bradford and Ensign Bancroft.

JOHN WINSLOW.

who Gave Judgment that they Finde John Holman Guilty & That he Receive Twenty Stripes upon his Naked Back with a Cat well laid on. the Fact Not Sufficiently Proved against Mosses Barnabus Do Finde him Not Guilty &c.

Judgment Confirmd and Executed.

J. WINSLOW.

CAMP CUMBERLAND 11TH AUGUST 1753.

HONRD SIR.

The men ordered are Collecting. Should be Glad to Know weather any of the Companys Going with me are to be of This Party or if they are to Come out of the Fourteen Companys remaining am your Most Obediant Humble Servant.

To Colo Monckton Commandr
in Cheif of his Majtys Forces at
Chignecto, &c.

JOHN WINSLOW.

P. S. The 100 Men will March Immediatly.

SIR

you will March Immediatly with the Party or ded to the O'Lake and Search all the Houses there and between the Lake and this Place and bring of all the Males above the age of Sixteen.

I am Sir your Humble Servt

To the officer Commanding }
the 100 Men.

R. MONCKTON.

Sent Inclosed to Lievt Colo Winslow and by him Ddd to Capt Perry who Commanded the Party.

SIR

Major Bourn is to Parade Immediatly with 150 Men taking their Provisions with them.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 11TH 1755.

P. S. T
upon the sp

To Lievt Co

Majour B
them. Maj
with them T

FORTE CUM

THE ORDERS

Parole Ri
and Soldiers
by Desiered t
Cattle what s
tants are bec
Pretence wha
The officers a
Strole from t
troyed as the
read at the H

To Lievt Colo
Commanding

This Day w
Wescoat, olak
Male Inhabita
In Forte Cum
Property from
were Declared
Crown and the
the Forte was
Hundred men
Majr Preble
Wescoat, Tant
of sixteen.

P. S. The Parties ordered are to be Taken from the whole now upon the spot.

To Lievt Colo Winslow.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

Majour Bourns party to take their Blanketts and Provisions with them. Majr Prebles party to march Down here Immediatly taking with them Two Days Provisions.

FORTE CUMBERLAND AUGST 11TH 1755.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 11TH 1755.

Parole Richmond. Countersign Frinds to America. all officers and Soldiers all Sutlers followers & Retainers to the Camp are hereby Desiered to take notice that all oxen, Horses, Cows, Sheep, and all Cattle what soever which were the Property of the French Inhabitants are become forfit to his Majty wherefore no Bargain on any Pretence whatsoever for the Purchase of sd Cattle will be allowed of. The officers are Desiered to acquaint the men that they are not to Strole from their Camp and that no Cattle are to be Kild or Destroyed as they belong to his Majesty. The above orders to be read at the Head of each Company.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

To Lievt Colo Winslow, or officer }
Commanding in Camp. }

This Day was one Exstrodenary to The Inhabitants of Tantamar Wescoat, olake, Bay of Verte Beausejour & Places adjatent. the Male Inhabitants or the Principal of them being Colected together In Forte Cumberland To hear the Sentence which Determind their Property from The Govr & Council of Hallifax, which was that they were Declared rebels. There Lands Goods & Chattels Forfitt to the Crown and their Bodys to be Imprisoned. upon which the Gates of the Forte was Shut & they all Confined to the amount of Four Hundred men & upwards.

Majr Preble Capt Speakman & the Party with them ordered to Wescoat, Tantemar, &c to Secure all males in those Places upwards of sixteen.

Majr Bourn with his Party having with him Capt Bayley ordered to take with them 150 french Prisoners. march to Forte Lawrence & Take the Command Thereof and Secure the Prisoners there.

Capt Cobb Sald yesterday From Forte Cumberland to take the Male Inhabitants of Shepody but returnd without Effecting anything they all being Fled into the woods.

AFTER ORDERS.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 11TH 1755.

Whereas the Commanding officer has been Informed that Several of the Troops have been out Killing Sheep tis his positive orders that no one Pretend to Go beyond the advance Gaurd. without his Perticular Leave.

To Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp. }

T. MONCREIFFE.

This Last order being of So Exstrodenary a Nature that the officers were to be Confined by their own Gaurds which Never hapened to be in my time before, but in Special Casses Perhaps Might be right. but the reason alledged that Several of our Troops had been out Killing Sheep and the whole Core officers & Men Confined to Prevent them from Sheep Stealing or otherwise for Stealing Gave Umbrage not only to me but to the whole Regiment. Upon which on the Twelfth in the Morning I Causd a Strikt Enquiere to be Made Throh out the whole Troops (which are reported from the several Companys & on File) and Finde there was not the Least Foundation for Such a reporte. upon which I waited on Colo Monckton & acquainted him that I was Very Sorrey that we had Such Enemy as Should reporte to him Falce Facts as that with oblique Charging us with Sheep Stealing then From which Charge Nothing was more Insolent Even to the Last Individual & that Such Malissous Persons had thereby got Ye officers Confined by their own Gaurds and the men restraind from their Proper Exersise and beged to Know who those Falce Persons where or at Least that a Court of Enquiere Might be Convened that So-the Facts Might be Examind into and the Regiment Set Clear of So Falce and

Scandalous
Good as to
Asspersed h
After all
Giving orde
Some of our
other Satisf

SIR.
Colo Mon
Morrow's Eb
in the aftern
Board with t

P. S. you ma
Company i
To Lievt Col

Upon whic
4 Companys
Incline to Go
in a Day &c.

THE ORDERS

Fifty Men f
Exactly at Six
at Five (o. c)
To Lievt Colo
Commandin

Arther Tea
Major Prebles
here to worke.

To Colo Wi

Scandalous an asspersion and Doubted Not but as he had been So Good as to order Such a Court where private Charreters had been Asspersed he would Much more Doe So for The Core, &c. &c.

After all was Told for answer That it was a Common way of Giving orders in General Terms and that Colo Scott had Seen Some of our men Stragling without an officer & Could obtain No other Satisfaction and So Came away in Discontent.

SIR.

Colo Monckton Proposes to Dispatch Adams for Piziquid to Morrows Ebb which will hapen between Two & Three of the Clock in the afternoon and Desiers to Know if you Can be ready to Go on Board with the Men of your own Company that are Present.

I am your Most obediant

P. S. you may take any other
Company instead of your own.
To Lievt Colo Winslow.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

Upon which I waited on Lievt Colo Monckton and Told him the 4 Companys was a Smal Command for my rank & Should Not Incline to Go with Less & that Ye Other Transportes might be ready in a Day &c. and the Mater rested.

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY.

FORT CUMBERLAND CAMP, AUGST 12TH 1755.

Parole Grafton.

Fifty Men from Each Battallion for King's worke to Perade here Exactly at Six of the Clock in the Morning to march from the Camp at Five (e. c) Ye Clock.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or officer }
Commanding in Camp.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

Arther Tea of the Govrs Company and Samuel Middleton of Major Prebles both Sayers are to be over Slaughed and Sent Down here to worke. am your Most Humble Servant

To Colo Winslow.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 13TH, 1755.

SIR.

In Consequence of Lievt Govr Lawrances orders to me you will Proceed with the Four Companys of your Battallion already ordered on Board the Transportes to Piziquid where you will wait his orders I am Sir your Most obediant & Most Humble Servant.

ROBT. MONCKTON.

To Lievt Colo Winslow.

Upon the receipt of These orders I waited on Colo Monckton & Informed him that There was Sundry Things Due to the men & Should be Glad the accounts of the Regiment Might be Settled & Peticularly that of Rum or Molasses in Liew of which I Immagined they had Not reced the one half of their allowance. and that the men Exspectd I would see Justice Done them. as well as in their Small Provisions. he answered this was No time for Settling accounts. I answered that I would be answerable with the Commissarys assistance that it Could be Done in Three Houers & was Certain the Vessels were not ready but Could Get no reply. I also reminded him that he Promist The men that Drew the Cannon & Did other Exstrodenary worke 12d pr Day besides their pay, which they Exspectd Should be performed and was answered he Could not Tel who they were. I Told him my officers had Kept an acct & was answered that he Did not Know but that he might allow them Something in General &c.

Augst 13th. yesterday Capt. Perrey returned with his party from Olake & Brought with him Eleven Frenchmen Prisoners who were Confined under our Gaurd all night and this morning Sent to Forte Cumberland and Majr Preble this Day returned and Brought only Three of the Male Inhabitants all the rest being Fled into the woods The whole number in the Two Fortes are 420 men.

The Four Companys of Col Winslows Battallion that were ordered the Seventh Instant are to hold them Selves in readiness to Embarque tomorrow on Board the Sloop yorke, Preble. Schooner Grayhound, Hodgskins, and the Schooner Warren, Adams. masters.

To Colo Winslow.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

THE ORDER

The Same
Serjants who
a roll of their

To Lievt Co
officer Comm

1755 Aug
Pizaquid in T
Passage brou
Defeat.

of which o
Coffin of that
our operatio
Exstrodenary
Occationed by
have Inserted
(Espeacally TH
beware of Fall

Mr. Coffins

DEAR SIR,

I wrote you
wch hope you
acct of the D
Bradock our G
men more to S
are to be sent fo
Raised for the C
ment Returned
Seems with som
at a place Call
Albany, he was
upon which his

THE ORDERS OF THE DAY,

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP, AUGST 13TH 1755.

Parole Sumersett.

The Same number of men to worke tomorrow as this Day. the Serjants who Bring the men for worke are at the Same time to bring a roll of their names.

T. MONCRIEFFE.

To Lievt Colo Winslow or
officer Commanding in Camp. }

1755 Aug 13. Capt Goreham arived here from Hallifax & from Pizaquid in Two whale boats. being one Day and half in his water Passage brought us the Malloncolly News of General Braddocks Defeat.

of which on the 14th I reced a Peticular account from Mr. Coffin of that unhappy affair, and althoh it has no connection with our operations in this part of the Continent, yet being of So Exstrodenary a nature and humanly accounting Seames to be Occationed by Setting Two Great a Value on our own Troops. I have Inserted it, that others into whose hands this book may Fall (Especially Those of my own Family Should they be Soldiers) may beware of Falling into the Same Fatal Mistake.

Mr. Coffins Letter as Follows.

BOSTON AUGT 8, 1755.

DEAR SIR,

I wrote you Some time Since pr. Capt Whitty & Sent you a Cheese wch hope you have Recevd. Inclosed you have the Maloncholy acct of the Defeat of the Troops under the Command of Genal Bradock our Genal Court Met yesterday & have Voted to Raise 800 men more to Strenthen the Crown Point Expedition. which men are to be sent forward as fast as posable about one half of the Troops Raised for the Crown point Expedition In New Hampshire Government Returned hom a few Days since. their Colo Blanchard it Seems with some other great men of their Governmt are Intrested at a place Called Cohorse and Instead of proceeding forward to Albany, he was Carrying them to Cut a Rode to this favorite place upon which his officers and men told him if he would not proceed

towards Crown point they would Return hom. he persisted in going to the above Mentioned place upon they Returnd Back. it put their Genal Court in a Great flame as it did Every body hear. they are Since gon forwd for Crown pointe. my Complents to all friends. Conclude me Dr Sir,

your affectionate freinde,

WILLM COFFIN, JUNR.

The Honble John Winslow Esqr.

CAMP CUMBERLAND AUGST 14TH, 1755.

a Return of that part of the Four Companys Proposed to Embarque this Day under the Command of Lievt Colo Winslow:

COMPANYS	Captains.	Lievt.	Ensigns.	Serjants.	Corporals.	Drummers.	Private.	Total non Commission officers & private.	Total the Command.
Lievt Colo Winslow....	1	1	1	3	3	2	61	69	72
Capt Nathan Adams....	1	2	1	4	3	1	63	71	75
Capt Humphry Hobbs..	1	1	1	4	3	2	72	81	84
Capt Phinias Osgood....	1	2	1	4	3	1	68	76	80
	4	6	4	15	12	6	264	297	311

of which party there is now in Forte
Lawrance
of Winslows Company..... 1
Hobbs 1; Lievt 1; Sergt 1; 8 & 11
Osgoods..... 1
officers..... 13
2 15

Doctr Whitworth..... I
Adjutant Kennedy..... I
Total..... 313

JOHN WINSLOW.

1755 August
barque t

Gideon Parkme
Isaac Smith
John Hasselton

Johnson And
Joseph Attw
Nicholas Bou
George Benn
5 Nathl Bayley
Jonathan Bay
Nathl Ballard
Samson Blooc
John Blasdel
10 Joseph Buswe
Moses Barnab
Timothy Brya
Joseph Blake
Samuel Britain
15 Caleb Chard
John Cleavela
Samuel Clark
John Cane
Jeremiah Daws
20 Jonathan Dunb

1755 August 14. A Roll of Lievt Colo Winslows Proposed to Em-
barque this Day:

Gideon Parkman } Isaac Smith } John Hasselton }		Abner Ripley } Joseph Foster } Joshua Cushing }		John Terril } James Townsend }	
} Serjts.		} Corpis		} Drums	
		Private.			
Johnson Anderson		Elijah Dunham		John Neal	
Joseph Attwood		Jabez Faunce		Joseph Pomroye	
Nicholas Bouffard		Samuel Feiy		Gideon Parker	
George Bennett		Joseph Flagg		Joseph Pearce	
5 Nathl Bayley	25	John Gilson	45	45 John Pollard	
Jonathan Bayley		Gideon Howard		Ephraim Quoy	
Nathl Ballard		Joseph Howard		John Ramsdell	
Samson Blood		Abner Harris		John Rollins	
John Blasdell		Windson Homeny		Moses Row	
10 Joseph Buswell	30	30 Benj'n Humphrys	50	50 John Sears	
Moses Barnabus		Jeremiah Jackson		Abishai Stetson	
Timothy Bryant		Elipalet Kembal		Jeremiah Sprague	
Joseph Blake		Benjamin Kembal		Jehiel Simmons	
Samuel Britain		Richard Kimber		Jonathan Simmons	
15 Caleb Chard	35	35 John Lakin	55	55 Townsend Smith	
John Cleaveland		Gabriel Lakin		Zebulon Stoddard	
Samuel Clark		George Low		John Trainer	
John Cane		Amos Love		Richard Tower	
Jeremiah Dawsey		Isaac Lawrance		John Totman	
20 Jonathan Dunbar	40	40 Willm McFarland	60	60 Joseph Whiten	
.....		.....		Ephraim Waterman	

JOHN WINSLOW.

1755 August 14. A return of Capt Nathan Adams Company Proposed to Embarque this Day:

Enoch Blasdell } Timothy Serjant } Joseph Cass } Thomas Johnson }		Serjts	David Farnum } Thoms Robinson } Timo George }	Corpls	Drumr. Daniel Marvel
			Privates		
	Benjamin Adams		Anthony Chase		Christopher Gould
	Obadiah Badger		Mark Cressey		Jonathan Gilbert
	Osman Baker		George Cummings		Mosses George
	Samuel Barnard		Samuel Damon		John Herrington
5	John Blasdell	15	William Floyt	25	Davis Howlett
	James Bardeen		Assa Farnum		Jedidiah Hogg
	James Burk		Green French		Benja Jacques
	John Bradford		Theophilus Gould		Mosses Kemball
	Ebenezer Clough		Enos Gould		Roger Keshweth
10	Thomas Chase	20	Philips Gould	30	John Kittley
	Mosses Sowell		Stephen Ordawry		James Smith
	Joseph Search		Richard Perrey		Samuel Stickney
	Hugh Lynds		Isaac Peabody		Ebenezer Stiles
	Skipper Lunt	45	Patrick Phillips	55	John Stichell
35	Elisha Moody		Thomas Perkins		William Stickney
	Johnson Maston		Joseph Rogers		Thomas Sweat
	Mosses Merrill		William Rutherford		Richard Skidmore
	Thos McCherrin		Matthew Ryan	60	Othnal Thomas
	William McCarthy	50	Timothy Sanders		Jonathan Trask
40	Nathl Norwood		Ezekiel Straw		Ezra Worthin
	Francis Nelson		Joseph Spitter	63	Jacob Woodford

1755 August 14. A return of Capt Nathan Adams Company Proposed to Embarque this Day:

Josiah Raymond
Isaac Holden
John Underwood
Joseph Fairwell

Avery Jonathan
Avery Robert
Avery David
Bason Thomas
5 Blanchard L
Ball Jeremiah
Brown John
Bason Samuel
Baker Jacob
10 Blanchard Ja
Byam Thomas
Dyed
August 22d Bigley
Barns Jonathan
Buterfield Eb
15 Blanchard Jer
Bean Caleb
Cumings Elea
Cumings Abra
Clarke Benjamin
20 Clark John
Clark William
Church Malici
Chamberlain I
81 Duten Timoth

1755 Winslows

1755 Augst 14. A List of Capt Humphrey Hobbs Company Proposed to Embarque this Day:

Josiah Raymond } Isaac Holden } John Underwood } Joseph Fairwell }		Serjts.	Joseph Blanchard } Oliver Bates } Thomas Poland }	Corpls	Saml Averil } Jona Kenney }	Drums
			Private			
	Avery Jonathan	25	Davis Ezekiel		Parker Silas	
	Avery Robert		Fletcher Simion	50	Rogers Patrick	
	Avery David		Frost Jesse		Robbins Elizah	
	Bason Thomas		Farmer Jacob		Robbins Nathan	
5	Blanchard Leonard		Gould Jonathan		Richenson Thos	
	Ball Jeremiah	30	Green Jonas		Richenson Thos 2nd	
	Brown John		Gilson Amasa	55	Richenson Nathl	
	Bason Samuel		Gilson Solomon		Rogers Moses	
	Baker Jacob		Holden Simon		Robbins Benja	
10	Blanchard James		Holden Asa		Raymond Saml	
	Byam Thomas	35	Holden Jonathan			
	Dyed					
	Augst 22d Bigley Jacob		Holt Uriah	60	Sartwell Saml	
	Barns Jonathan		Hutchinson Willm		Scarp James	
	Buterfield Ebenezer		Hildyard Joseph		Sherin John	
15	Blanchard Jeremiah		Hartshorne Ebenezer		Stephen Eleazer	
	Bean Caleb	45	Jenings Joseph		Town Daniel	
	Cumings Eleazer		Kemp Benjamin	65	Woods Thomas	
	Cumings Abraham		Keys Titus		Williams Josiah	
	Clarke Benjamin		Lyon Ebenezer		Wallis Solomon	
20	Clark John		Lawrance Nathl		Whipple Nathan	
	Clark William	45	Maning William		Warren John	
	Church Malici		Marble Ellis	70	Warren Ephraim	
	Chamberlain Benja		Parker Ephraim		Wright Palatiah	
81	Duten Timothy		Nutten Jacob	72	Wright Oliver	
					Wyor Richard	
1755 Winslows						

Augst 14. A List of Capt Phineas Osgoods Company Proposd to Embarque this Day:

John Walker } William Stimson } Simon Godfree } Isaac Lawrance }		Serjts	Samuel Winch } Nathan Simonds } David Powers }		Corpls	Bill Center Drumer.
			Private			
	John Alexander		Henry Foster		James Pemberton	
	Saml Beard	25	Samuel Graves		Daniel Russell	
	Nathl Buterfield		Saml Graves Junr		John Robbins	
	Joseph Blanchard		Saml Green	50	Aron Ramsey	
5	Nicho Brown		Peter Hunt		Philip Renuf	
	Thomas Braise		Able Hunt		Nathan Robins	
	William Barker	30	James Hopkins		Charles Robbins	
	Thomas Crosbey		Levi How		Nathl Ranger	
	William Cozey		William Hall	55	Benjamin Steward	
10	John Cumings		Samuel Johnson		Willm Sterns	
	John Chamberlain		John Knolton		Benjamin Smith	
	Jonathan Connant	35	Joseph Kemp		James Stinson	
	Timo Cobleigh		Phineas Kemp		William Shedd	
	John Center		Jacob Kemp	60	Jonathan Thoyts	
15	Zebulon Cozey		Ebenezer Kitterage		Thomas Thoyts	
	Nathl Carter		John Lewis		Joseph Taylor	
	David Dutten	40	Simon Newton		Thomas Whitcombe	
	Joshua Dutten		John Nickolls		Isaac Whitcombe	
	Daniel Dudley		Isaac Noyce	65	Abner Whitcomb	
20	Elijah Dennis		Rubin Parker		John Walker	
	Issac Danforth		William Parker		David Warden	
	Joshua Flynt	45	Phineas Parker	68	Ephraim Wheeler	
	Zachariah Flagg		Walter Powers			
67						

Shiped on
 300 Men.
 viz 2400 lb B
 4200 Bre
 28 Bus
 600 lb R
 75 lb B
 The men h
 allowance to
 More was Giv
 Joshua

Colo Winslow C
 June 7th to Au
 Majr Preble
 Majr Goldwaits .
 Doctr Whitworth
 Delivered

Molasses D
 Delivered
 Ballance

This is the M
 the one half bee
 of Molasses & L
 of Each other S
 home when at F
 This Day after
 our Mens havin
 promised them
 Get no answer,
 Get Boats &c rea

CHIGNECTO AUGUST 14TH 1755.

Shiped on Board Hodgskins & Adams. 14 Days Provisson for 300 Men.

viz 2400 lb Porke
 4200 Bread
 28 Bushels & 1 galln Pease } being 8 lb Porke
 600 lb Rice } 6 pints pease
 75 lb Butter } 14 lb Bread } to Each man.
 } 2 lb Rice

The Butter for only 4 Days

The men have one pound Rice Each more then their Fortnights allowance to make up for Two weeks Meal Deficiant and on weeks More was Given them the Last Victualling Day,

Joshua

J. WINSLOW.

	no weeks	Porke	Pease	Butter	Bread	Meal
Colo Winslow Cr 2 men } June 7th to Augst 17th }	21.	84.	7. gals 7. pts	7-14	147.	21. qts
Majr Preble	21.	84.	7. 7.	7-14	147.	21.
Majr Goldwaits	21.	84.	7. 7.	7-14	147.	21.
Doctr Whitworth	10.	40	3. 6.	3-12	70.	10.
Delivered		292. 150.	27. 10 3.	27.6.	511 282	73
Due		142.	17. 3.	27.6.	229	73

Molasses Due 28 gall 1 qt 6 Jills
 Delivered 9

Balance 19. 1. 6

This is the Mess acct from Mr Joshua Winslow, Commissary and the one half beeing mine & Doctr Whitworths we received 20 Galls of Molasses & Drew an order on Mr Winslow To pay the one half of Each other Specia to Capt Silvernus Cobb were we made our home when at Forte Lawrance & recd Many Kindnesses.

This Day after Dinner waitd on Colo Monckton and Persisted in our Mens having Extra pay for Exstrodenary labour which was promised them & their back allowance of Provissons. but Could Get no answer, Took my Leave and Proceeded to Massaquash to Get Boats &c ready for the Party to Pass Leaving orders with Capt

Adams to March of the four Companys (the Bagage being gone before) after Some time Tarrying the Partie arived and we Crost the River and when over Capt Adams Informed me that as he was Marching of with Beat of Drum & Colours Flying. Passing Forte Cumberland Colo Monckton Sent Mr Moncreiff his aid De Camp and Peremptorly Demanded the Colours by the Commanders Orders and actually took them from Mr Gay my Ensign which I apprehend is the First Time that Ever a British Commandr in Chiefe Took the Kings Colours from a Marching party that had always behaved well. This Transaction Causd Great uneassiness to both officers & Soldiers & raisd my Temper Some.

We Proceeded on Towards the Vessels and Found they were not ready to Receive us in any Shape. Therefore Incampt on the High Land near Galops Creek & Gave the Following orders.

FORTE LAWRANCE 14TH AUGST 1755.

Lievt Colo Winslow orders a Subalterns Gaurd to be this Evening Mounted with a Serjant Corporal & 23 Private men and that they take Care that none of the Party Stragle from their Tents and that Every thing be Kept in Good order.

Parole Justice. Countersign Truth.

JOHN WINSLOW.

FORTE LAWRANCE YE 15TH AUGST. 1755.

SIR,

I Purposed to have paid my Duty to you this Day but things go on Slowly as to our Imbarkation must omite it. Intend if it be Possable to be out this Tide. am Exstreamly Sorrey if I have by any means gaind your Displeasure not being Contious to my Self that I have Merritted it but must think it is so by my Colours being Struck yesterday when on a March which to me is a great Supprise as I Took it to be a Clear Case where a Regiment was on Differant Dutys the Colours always went with the Commanding officer and to me it Looks od and will appear So in Future History that the French who were Conquered Should March with their Colours Flying and that we who assisted to Conquer them where not permitted.

If Sir, you
obey them.

To Lievt Colo
Chief of the F

SIR,

I Received y
removal of Co
officer First in
yt Seven Comp
Colours always
Question belon
Battallion Com

I have one t
orders were to S
Colo Winslow w
Come with this
was what I Mer

Therefore Sir
Gaind my Disple
clude I Can ass
owing to the abov
or at Pisiqid is
Deturmine upon
were the only rea
am Sorrey has be

your

To Lievt Colo W

Thus Stands th
That ye Comman

If Sir, you have any Commands shall Gladly receive & Chearfully obey them.

I am your Most obedient & Most Humble St.

To Lievt Colo Monckton Commandr in }
Chief of the Forces at Chignecto &c. } JOHN WINSLOW.

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 15TH 1755.

SIR,

I Received yours and in answer to it have to acquaint you yt the removal of Colours is never made without the Knoledge of the officer First in Command, that the reason of my Stopping of them was yt Seven Companys of the Battallion remaind here and that the Colours always remain with the Colo Company to which those in Question belong and with which Company the Strength of the Battallion Commonly is.

I have one thing more to ad which is that Lievt Govr. Lawrance orders were to Send Down Such a number of men and that if Lievt Colo Winslow who seamd Desirous of Seeing the Country Chose to Come with this party, That I might Give him Leave which I think was what I Mentioned to you.

Therefore Sir Cannot See any Grounds for your Thoughts of having Gaind my Displeasure as what I did was only my Duty. To Conclude I Can assure you Sir that my ordering them Back was only owing to the above reasons for the Diferance of a Pair of Colours Here or at Pisiquid is a Mater that at this time I have not Leasure to Deturmine upon Therefore Sir you may rest Convinced that the above were the only reasons of my ordering them to be returned which I am Sorrey has been the Cause of yours & this Letter. I remain Sir

your Most obedient & Humble Servant.

To Lievt Colo Winslow.

[ROBT. MONCKTON.]

Thus Stands the Case of the Coulers Colo Monckton well Knows That ye Command of the Regiment Especially of the First Battallion

was Intierely in me and that Govr Shirleys Name was used only to Serve him and Never Told me that I might Go with this party if I would. but that it was Colo Lawrance order that I Should and that I was to have 400 or 500 Man which I Exspected til the orders Came out for my Numbers & this is the Distribution of Numbers at Present of ye First Battn.

Capt Cobb at Gaspereau	90
Stertevant at Forte Lawrance	90
with Malcoln	60
with Willard	50
with Bourn	60
with me	297
	<hr/>
	647
In Camp	248
	<hr/>
	895

So that I actually Marchd of with more men then I Left in Camp & wy the Govrs Company was not with me is Plainly thus Lievt Capt Malcoln was Sent with 120 New England Troops all which was Commanded by Capt Lievt Lewis of Gorehams Rangers who had with him only 20 regulars, which of it Self was a Slight put on our Troops not Eassaly overlookd and if a Thing Esential that the Colours Could not be removed but by the Commanding officers order ours would have been Left [at] Beausejour or Every Place where we rested as I have never reced orders about them. upon the whole right or wrong it is the most Ungentel Inatined thing that Ever I Saw & as Such I Set it Down in my Book.

This Evening My Company Struck their Camp and removed Down on the Pointe of Marsh Next the River Blanch & Incamp there. In order to be ready to go on Board Capt Adams in the warren in the Morring as also Did Capt Osgoods Company & Lievt Croocker with 25 of Capt Hobbs men to go on Board ye york Capt Preble master, the residue of Hobbs with adams whole Company Occupied the Tents they had Taken up the night before

SIR,

I have all
to go home
Pleasd to c
Troop. Me
you a good
Servt.

To Lievt Col

16. This
Adams, Osgo
Adams and r
all [B]ound f
where we anc

1755 Augs
Dobled the
anchored near

18. Came
Edward at wh
Found it to be
Strength, wait
the officers, a
Directed to Ca

MEMORANDU
Endeavor to P
out of the Cour

That he pre
Effects or Hidi
Proceed in thei
bandtry affairs a
will be Treated
Embarque. To
the Purposes a
that Passes am
Chiefly in Schem

FORTE CUMBERLAND CAMP AUGST 16TH 1755.

SIR,

I have allowed the Two Transportes, Hodgskins & Preble ten Days to go home from the time of your Dismssing them which you will be Pleasd to do as Soon as Possable after that have Landed your Troop. Mentioning the Day on the Back of their orders. I wish you a good Voyage and am Sir yr Most obediant & Most Humble Servt.

ROBT MONCKTON.

To Lievt Colo Winslow.

16. This Day Imbarked my Company on Board ye Warren Capt Adams, Osgoods with Lievt Crooker on Board the Yorke Preble & Adams and remains of Hobbs on Board the Grey Hound, Hodgskins all [B]ound for Piziquid. Pull Down to a Place Cald the Jaging [?] where we anchored.

1755 Augst 17. Came to Sail. Stood Down Chignecto Bay & Doblod the Cape of that name. Stood up the Bay of Mines anchored near the mouth of the River Piziquid.

18. Came to Sail and Stood up the River Piziquid to Forte Edward at which we arrived at Eleven o'Clock in the Forenoon Found it to be a Fine Pleasant Scituation. The Forte of no Great Strength, waited on Capt Murray and Dined with him & the Gents the officers, and from whome I reced the following Minnets Directed to Capt Murray viz.

MEMORANDUM FOR CAPT MURRAY. That he use his Utmost Endeavor to Prevent the Inhabitants or any of them from Escaping out of the Country.

That he prevent as Much as in him lyes their removeing their Effects or Hiding them in the woods, to order the Inhabitants to Proceed in their Cutting their Hay and Corne and in all their Husbandry affairs as they were to remain in the Country otherwise they will be Treated with the Utmost Severity when they Come to Embarque. To Keep Parties Continually Scouring the Country for the Purposes aforementioned and to Get Information of Everything that Passes among the Inhabitants who now will be Employed Chiefly in Scheming and Intreguing.

That if Capt Murray Suspects the Inhabitants having Fire Arms stil amongst them he is to use his Utmost Endeavor to lay his hands on them, when the Inhabitants remove they will be allowd to Carry nothing with them but their money and Household Furniture that they be Kept in the Dark as to their Destination as Much as may be for they Should be of Opinion Privately (and I believe they Certainly are) that the Government will not after all remove them from their Possessions they have the Less temptation to be Doing Mischief whilst the Transportes are Getting round. Suffer as Little as Posable any Communication between the Inhabitants & Soldiers and between ye former and Mr Mangers People and above all things Keep from their Knoledge the News relating to General Braddock.

Immediately on the arival of Colo Winslow at Mines who I would have Quarter his people Immediatly round ye Church or in it if he Should think that Most Safe & Convenient Let Capt Croxton return with his Detachment to this Place and if you think your own Proper Detachment too weak afterwards to do the Duty you will have on your hands apply to Colo Winslow for the assistance of Forty or Fifty Men. Send heither by the first Safe Conveyance Either Land or water both the Priests and take up and put in Confinement any Inhabitant you Expect to be an Haranger or an Intreiguer amongst the People. Such fellows are Dangerous at this time and Suffer from the Inhabitants in General not the Least Insolence Particularly after the Arival of Colo Winslow. but when they behave amiss punish them at your Discretion. if you have Ocation to Confine any of the Inhabitants within your Forte Keep a watchful Eye over them and order their Familys or Neighbours to Feed them During their Confinement otherwise they will be Expensive to the Publick which as it is unnecessary I can by no Means allow of.

Show these Memorandums to Colo Winslow as Soon as he arives take an oppertunity of Acquainting the Inhabitants that if any attempt by Indians or others to Destroye or otherwise Molest his Majestys Troops, you have my orders to take an Eye for an Eye, a Tooth for a Tooth and in Shorte Life for Life from the nearest Nighbours where Such Mischiefe is Performed, if the Mouth of Chibaaicadie River Could be Visited before Colo Winslows arival it would be well afterwards there Can be no Difficulty in doing it

both by I.
Convey aw
Chignecto
of your off
whale Boat
arives. he r
his Detach

Halifax A
A

To Capt
of the Sloop
Vessels and
on Board ag
the Comma
Given by Ca

Pisiquid Aug

Augth 18th
and Lodgd o
health Save o

May it Please
I arived at
from Chignec
other part wh
a return. on
Pleasure that
for it the ne
nor ball but w

both by Land & water. it is by that rout (if at all) the Inhabitants Convey away their Cattle and Effects, if the warren Proceeds to Chignecto with ye Dispatches I now Send Capt Goreham with one of your officers and Some Men may Make an Excursion with the whale Boats to Chibnaidie, if the Warren be not with you when he arives. he must [go] in the whale Boats for Chignecto with a part of his Detachment as you will Perceive by his orders.

CHARLES LAWRANCE.

Halifax Augst 9th 1755.

A True Coppy MURRAY.

To Capt Hodgskins of the Schooner Grayhound & Capt Preble of the Sloop Yorke,—you are Directed to Come to Sail with your Vessels and to Proceed to Mines there to land the Troops you have on Board agreeable to Such orders as you may Receive from me or the Commanding officer of the Party. or the Signals that may be Given by Capt Adams of the Schooner Warren.

am yr Humble Servt

JOHN WINSLOW.

Pisiquid Augst 18th 1755.

Augth 18th. At arived [at] the Entrance of the River Gaspereau and Lodgd on Board our respective Vessels. The People all in health Save one of Hobbs Sick, a Fever.

FORTE EDWARD, THE 18TH OF AUGST 1755.

May it Please your Excellency

I arived at this place this Morning having Two Days passage from Chignecto with a part of four Companys of our Battallion the other part where out on Detachmts I have Sent yr Excellency A a return. on my arival I Finde by Capt Murray that it is your Pleasure that I with the Party be posted at Mines. Shall Depart for it the next Ebb. as to our Stores have nither Powder nor ball but what is in our Catherage Boxes nor Spare Flints and

have only Provisions for Eight Days & for that time nither Butter no Molasses. Exspected to have had all those Supplys at this Fortress but am Told by Capt Murray that Provisions here is a Very Scarse article Especially Bread and that I Cant be Supplied from this Save with Powder and Ball of which I have Recd of Capt Murray $1\frac{1}{2}$ Bbls Powder & 3000 Musquet Balls, therefore must Trust to your Fatherly Care for our future Supply. which I hope will Come Seasonably.

There is Considerable arrearages Due to the men in ye article of Molasses or Rum in Leiu which Causes them to be uneasy, Should be Glad that Grievance Could be removed and as I apprehend our party will be Mostly Marching and have no Convenience of Brewing, Molasses Can be of no Great Service to us and if agreeable rum would do better but Either would give Satisfaction. Shall Endeavor to Conform my Self to those Minnets which you were Pleas'd to Direct to Capt Murray til Such time as I receive from your Excellency orders to my Self One thing I would Just hint that is that the Body of the Regiment is and may be Incampt under the Cannon of the Garrisons at Chignecto and that the Party with me are in an open Countrey have neither Cannon nor any Protection but from our Musquetry and Doubless are Disigned to reconiter the Countrey. and I Cant but think a Considerable reinforcement Might be Granted me from that Quarter without Distressing them and I thereby the Better Inabled to Prosecute any orders I may be so happy as to receive.

One other thing I would acquaint your Excellency that is that our whole party are Strangers to the Countrey and Should be Extreamly Glad of the whole or part of Gorehams Rangers Could be Spared to our assistance til we Gaine Some acquaintance with its Scituation, when I Can be Spared from this Service Should take it as a Great Favor to pay my Duty to your Excellency and think it would be of advantage to the General Cause as the Soldiers from my Countrey Inlisted Immediatly under my Command as Lievt Colo the whole of them and Exspect that Govenour Shirleys Honr with the Smal addion of my word Should See Every thing that Concerns them Set right. Some Difficulties there is that Greives them. and many of them had an Eye to be Settlers & Probably if Incoraged Properly would Embrace an oppertunity to be Such.

Augst
and Plea
reception
all Sacre
Shall to S
the Churo
of Suppris

as we ar
Soon we n
from the I
thing I rec

Am with
Most Hum

To his Exc
Esqr.
in Chi
of Nov

BY LIEVT
TROOPS AT

*To the De
of Grand P*

you are h
ment at the
row Morning
hand at Gran

Dear Sir

I am here
Piziquid, but
tion or Provis
Pow [der] and

Augst 19th arived at Grand Pre and have Veiwed the 'cituation. and Pleased with the Place Proposd by your Excellency for our reception (vizt the Church) I have Sent for the Elders to remove all Sacred things to Prevent there being Defiled by Herriticks, Shall to Secure the Party run a Line of Picquets from the Church to the Church yard which I Look upon as a Place of Security in Case of Supprise.

as we are So Scanty in the article of Provisions and Know not how Soon we may be ordered on Party. I Propose to Provide our Selves from the Inhabitants with one weeks. Shall take Care that Everything I receive is by weight & Measure.

Am with the Greatest Esteem your Excellencys Most obedient and Most Humble Servt.

JOHN WINSLOW.

To his Excellency Charles Lawrance,
Esqr. Lievt Govr & Commander
in Chief of His Majtys Province
of Nova Scotia.

BY LIEVT. COLONEL JOHN WINSLOW COMMANDING HIS MAJESTYS
TROOPS AT GRAND PRE AND PLACES ADJATIENT.

*To the Deputys & Principal Inhabitants of the Several Districts
of Grand Pré river Habitants and River Auxeanard.*

you are hereby required to appear at my head Quarters of Incampment at the Mass house in Grand Pere at Nine of ye Clock tomorrow Morning. hereof Faild Not on your Perill. Given under my hand at Grand Pré, the 19th of August, 1755.

JOHN WINSLOW.

GRAND PRE, AUGUST 19TH, 1755.

Dear Sir

I am here with a party of 313 men Exspected to be Quartered at Piziquid, but Met orders to Come to this Place and without Amunition or Provisions. Capt. Murray is So Good as to Supply me with Pow [der] and Ball, but as to Flints have none but what is [in] our

Fire locks, Should be Glad you would by Capt. Adams Send me 600 that are Good and I will Either replace them, or Send an order to Discharge your Store of them, am with Compliments to Frinds your very Humble Servant

JOHN WINSLOW.

To Majr. Hanfield Commander of
His Majestys Garrison of Anna-
polis Royal.

GRAND PRE AUGST. 19TH 1755. Pattrol Shirley. Countersign
Frinds to Nova Scotia.

Aug. 20. This Day the Several Deputys & Principal Inhabitants Met as was yesterday Directed whó I informed that I was Sent here by the Kings order to take Command of this Place and that I was Scanty of Provisions & that the Inhabitants must Supply me til Such time as I Should Receive Supplys by water, to which they agreed & said that they would Collect Means together So as to Furnish me at Saterdag & Continue to Grant me Supplys til Such time as I was otherways releved. This Day markd. out the Ground for our Incampment. Lodgd. in the Church. Pattrole Lawrance.

Aug. 21. This Day Gave Orders for Picquetting in our Incampment to prevent our being Supprised & Brooke Ground on the Southerly Side Next to the Plainen of Grand Pre workt Very Briskley all hands Employed, Some Fetching Picquetts, Others in Diging, Clearing away Rubish, &c. Pattrole Johnston.

TH
In the
some few
common
Province
occasion

The id
Legislatur
tained, bu
1787. T
belonging
to the co
adapted to

Nothing
Statute-Bo
(1797) non
to begin th
commence
bought lan
so purchase
and they r
constitute t
two lots the
Provincial I

Under th
a quantity o
the new stru

THE PROVINCE BUILDING.

THE HON. SIR ADAMS ARCHIBALD, K. C. M. G., D. C. L., &C.

In the paper which I had the honor of reading before this Society some few months ago I narrated in detail certain events which were common to the history of Government House and to that of the Province Building. It will be sufficient therefore on the present occasion to deal with these incidents in a more summary form.

The idea of constructing a suitable building to be used by the Legislature, the Courts and the Public Offices, had been long entertained, but it first took shape in an Act of the Legislature passed in 1787. This Act authorized the sale of certain public properties belonging to the Government, and the appropriation of the proceeds to the construction, first, of a goal, and secondly, of a building adapted to the Provincial uses already mentioned.

Nothing, however, was done under this Act. It remained on the Statute-Book for ten years, when it was repealed. The new Act (1797) nominated Commissioners to select and purchase a site and to begin the building. The sum of £3,000 was granted to make a commencement. Under the authority of this Act the Commissioners bought land at the south end of Hollis Street. Adjoining the land so purchased there was a lot that had been laid off as a school lot, and they recommended the purchase of it. The two together constitute the site on which Government House now stands. These two lots the Commissioners considered well fitted for the site of a Provincial Building.

Under the authority of the Act, the Commissioners contracted for a quantity of building materials, and were preparing to proceed with the new structure. Just at this point a difficulty arose.

Sir John Wentworth, who was Governor at the time, had lived since his appointment in 1792 in a house then standing on the ground now occupied by this Building in which we are assembled. But the house was old and decayed, and, according to Sir John's representation, unhealthful and unfit to live in. He therefore urged very strongly on his friends in the legislature to postpone the putting up of the Province Building, with a view to the erecting in the meantime of a new Government House. In this he succeeded, so that the Act of the year before was repealed and another passed carrying out this policy. The Commissioners appointed under the new Act were authorized to go on at once, with the construction of the Government House, and to use for it the site and materials, originally intended for the Province Building. One of the clauses of the Act provided that whenever the House was finished and could be occupied by the Governor, the Commissioners should go on with the Province Building. The House became habitable about 1805. Sir John Wentworth moved into it; but it was still incomplete and grants were required from year to year to finish the Building and enclose it in a substantial manner as it now exists.

It was perhaps fortunate that the old Government House was at the time in such a state of decay as to render it necessary to go on first with the construction of a new one. The site of the old Government House was, as already stated, that of the Building in which we are now assembled and was the best possible one for a Provincial Building; it was in the centre of the old town, it remains very much in the centre of the enlarged area occupied by the present city. It is easy of access from all quarters and renders the discharge of public business comparatively easy. On the other hand, the site at the south end of Hollis Street was far better adapted for the purpose of a Government House.

It was as late as 1809 before the Legislature felt free to resume the interrupted project. On the 25th November of that year, Mr. Haliburton (the father of the celebrated author of that name) moved in the House that a Committee should be appointed to join a Committee of the Legislative Council with a view to procure plans for the erection of the Building, and to prepare estimates of the cost, in stone, brick, or wood. Mr. Archibald, Mr. Lawson and Mr. Pyke were appointed a Committee for the purpose.

On the
Committee
brought in
Committee
not reach
Next year,

At the o
was then G
in his Spee

"The pr
"branches
"Offices sh
"I therefor

Two days
resolution in

"Whereas
"His Maje
"inconvenie
"any longer,

"Resolved
"for that pur

This resol
exception of

The statem
house in whic
Cochran Buil
Post Office.

was the part
lease, which th
1799, after th
building of G
premises had n
was not of the
which gave the
same kind of co
he wished to es

On the 4th December following Mr. Archibald reported from the Committee. On the 16th, a Bill to authorize the construction was brought in and read a first time. The report was referred to the Committee of Supply, but no action was taken on it. The Bill did not reach a second reading; the project fell through for the moment. Next year, however, it was resumed in a more effective form.

At the opening of the session of 1811, Sir George Prevost, who was then Governor, brought the matter to the notice of the Legislature in his Speech from the Throne. He said:—

“The prosperous state of this Province requires that the different branches of the Legislature, the Courts of Justice and the Public Offices should be better accommodated than they are at present. I therefore recommend that object to your consideration.”

Two days afterwards, Mr. Archibald, in the Assembly, moved a resolution in these words:—

“Whereas the ruinous and decayed state of the building in which His Majesty’s Council and House of Assembly sit, makes it inconvenient and unhealthful to hold the General Asssmbly therein any longer,

“Resolved that it is expedient to provide a more convenient place for that purpose.”

This resolution was adopted by the whole House with the exception of 4.

The statement contained in the recital was quite correct. The house in which the Assembly was held at the time was known as the Cochran Building. It stood on the site now occupied by the new Post Office. The building filled the square. The west end of it was the part occupied by the Legislature. It was held under a lease, which the Cochranes, who were the owners, had renewed in 1799, after the Legislature had determined to go on with the building of Government House. Ten years’ wear and tear of the premises had not improved their condition, which, at the beginning, was not of the best. The house had fallen into a state of decay which gave the Members of the Legislature the right to make the same kind of complaint which Sir John Wentworth had used when he wished to escape from the old Government House. The recital,

it will be seen, uses the plea "of unhealthfulness" as well as "inconvenience," &c.

In the meantime the lease was about to expire. Should it be renewed? There was a difference of opinion in the House. A Committee was appointed to inquire whether a better place could not be procured. In the end the Cochrans were conferred with. They found it necessary, if they wished to retain the Government as tenants, to put the building in better order. On their undertaking to do so, and to keep it in order, a new lease was agreed on for a further term of 10 years, by which time it was expected the new building would be ready.

The resolution in the Assembly is quickly followed by other proceedings. A Committee is appointed to confer with a Committee of the Council on the subject. The two Committees meet; that of the House returns to their Chamber with a written document handed them by the Council's Committee. It runs to this effect:—

"With regard to the site of the building, the Council had only to observe that as the law now stands the building should be placed in the grounds of the old Government House. The materials should be, in the opinion of the Council, of stone or brick."

The next clause of this document is significant. It says:—

"If the Assembly is desirous of having Commissioners named in the Bill, and will be pleased to inform the Council who they wish to be so appointed, if they should appear to be proper persons to execute the trust, no objection will be made by the Council, who are of opinion that no member of either branch of the Legislature should be named."

This clause, if not what is called in law "a negative pregnant," is certainly suggestive. It leads to the conclusion that the Assembly were anxious to have the appointment of Commissioners, with a view to have some of their own number on the Board. The Council, in denying them that privilege, consent to a little self denial of their own.

The rebuke is rather ungracious, but the Assembly submit to it quietly. A few days afterwards they make up a list of Six names, out of which they are willing the Governor shall select three. They

direct the S
This is don
House on t
recommendi
had first na
George Gras

On the 20
with a Comm
building to b
before the tw

On the 21
dimensions of
in breadth, an
and elevation
is to be stone.
this basis.

On the 27
Chairman of t
and is sent to
difficulty. It
by the Assemb
at 3 per cent. o
Committee of t
payment of £1
This certainly d
the standpoint
for the plans;
Report goes fur
but it professes t
"for the Provinc

The resolution
voting £10 to M
as a practical jok
feet wide and 40

Possibly they
meant was for the
But if they mea
resolution.

direct the Speaker to deliver a copy of the resolution to the Governor. This is done, and Sir George expresses himself satisfied. But the House on the same day changes its mind and passes a resolution recommending for the purpose named, three only out of the six they had first named. The persons so nominated were John Merrick, George Grassie and Winckworth Allan.

On the 20th February, the House appoints a Committee to join with a Committee of Council, "to prepare plans and estimates of a building to be constructed of brick or stone," the same to be laid before the two Houses.

On the 21st March, the House, by resolution, decides on the dimensions of the structure. It is to be 140 feet in length, 70 feet in breadth, and 40 feet high. They conclude also to adopt the plan and elevation prepared by Mr. John Merrick, and as for material, it is to be stone. They also appoint a Committee to bring in a bill on this basis.

On the 27th March the Bill is introduced by Mr. Archibald, Chairman of the Committee. It goes rapidly through all its stages and is sent to the Legislative Council. There it passes without difficulty. It names as Commissioners the persons recommended by the Assembly in their last resolution, and fixes their compensation at 3 per cent. on the disbursements. But as regards Mr. Merrick, a Committee of the House in this same session had recommended the payment of £10 to him for the services specified in the resolutions. This certainly does not seem a very munificent sum, judging from the standpoint of modern days, even if it only covered the charge for the plans; but the wording of the resolution passed in the Report goes further: it not only includes the procuring of estimates, but it professes to cover all charges "for furnishing frame and glass for the Provincial Building." What this means may be doubtful.

The resolution was passed on the 1st April. Did the House by voting £10 to Mr. Merrick on all fools' day for such service mean it as a practical joke? A frame and glass for a building 140 feet by 70 feet wide and 40 feet high—all for £10!

Possibly they may have been in earnest, and that what they meant was for the plan and a frame for it, and glass for the frame. But if they meant that they certainly did not say it by their resolution.

The day was now at hand for commencing proceedings. The old Government House was sold for £262 odd, and the materials used to build the dwelling house on Tower Road afterwards occupied by Col. Bazalgette, and now owned by Mrs. Whidden. The foundations of the new building were duly laid, and by the 12th August, 1811, it was ready for the indispensable ceremony of laying the corner-stone.

Monday, the 12th of August, 1811, was an eventful day in Halifax. Into a few hours of that day a great amount of work was crowded.

It was the birthday of Prince George, then Regent during the illness of his father. As such it was observed with royal honors. From early morn flags were seen floating from the ships in the harbor and from the forts and public buildings. At noon the troops and militia were reviewed on the Common by Sir George Prevost, when a series of salutes, three in number, of seven guns each, were fired; these were intercalated by a like series of *feux de joie*. Then came the usual speech approving of the excellent performance by the troops and militia; after this a royal salute from the ships of war, and then Sir George went back to Government House to receive and shake hands with all Halifax at a *levée* held in honor of the day. All this on behalf of the Prince.

Then there was something in which the Governor was himself more especially interested. He was about to leave for Quebec, having recently been appointed Governor-General. In the morning he had to receive an address, in which the citizens congratulated him on his promotion, and, in the evening, to partake of a dinner got up in his honor. To the address he had his answer to deliver; at the dinner there was the inevitable toast to reply to. Everything went merry as a marriage-bell. Sir George seems to have made himself very popular with the citizens.

There is a curious expression, in the *Gazette*, used by the person who chronicled the events connected with the dinner. We can hardly help smiling when we read in language usually applied to more melancholy ceremonies, that the dinner was "a last tribute of respect from the inhabitants of Halifax." These words are not usually applied to a person leaving one earthly home for another.

But before
ceremony to
to be dissol
chronicles t
the birthday

But over
narrative is
day. That v
was done wi

We would
it in the term
is filled with

"Monday
"Provincial
"Prevost, att
"Commission
"Captains of
"inclosure by
"2d. batt. of
"Rifle compa
"with arms pr
"by the repea
"occasion. T
"intending the
"marquee prov
"by Quarter-M
"Officers of th
"Brethren sur
"partaking of r
"commenced b
"Chaplain. H
"laying the stor
"a number of co

But before Sir George left for his new Government, he had a ceremony to perform in connection with the old one. The House was to be dissolved, and the Proclamation appears in the *Gazette* which chronicles these festivities. There was something odd in selecting the birthday of the Prince for the death day of the Assembly.

But over and above all these things, one event with which this narrative is more especially connected was to come off on that same day. That was the laying of the corner-stone of this building, which was done with solemn and imposing ceremonies.

We would do injustice to the great event if we were not to describe it in the terms used by the *Royal Gazette* of the 14th August, which is filled with an account of the various ceremonies of the day :—

“Monday being appointed for laying the corner-stone of the
“Provincial Building, at three o'clock His Excellency Sir George
“Prevost, attended by Rear-Admiral Sawyer, Major-General Balfour,
“Commissioner Inglefield, and the different officers of the Staff,
“Captains of the navy, etc., were received at the eastern gate of the
“inclosure by the Grenadiers and Light Infantry companies of the
“2d. batt. of militia, under the command of Capt. Liddell, and the
“Rifle company of the 8th battalion, commanded by Capt. Albro,
“with arms presented, the band playing “*God Save the King,*” and
“by the repeated plaudits of a crowded audience, assembled on the
“occasion. They were here met by the commissioners for super-
“intending the erection of the building, who conducted them to a
“marquee provided for their reception, and where they were received
“by Quarter-Master General Pyke, Grand Master, and the different
“Officers of the Grand Lodge of Free and Accepted Masons, the
“Brethren surrounding the excavation of the building. After
“partaking of refreshments provided for the occasion, the ceremony
“commenced by a benediction from the Reverend Mr. Gray, Grand
“Chaplain. His Excellency Sir George Prevost then assisted in
“laying the stone, and depositing, in a cavity made for that purpose,
“a number of coins and the following inscription :—

Pursuant to an Act of the Legislature of
Nova Scotia, for Erecting

A PROVINCE HOUSE,

On the twelfth of August, Anno Domini, 1811, the Anniversary of
the Birth of His Royal Highness the Prince Regent, and

in the Fifty-First year of the reign of His

Majesty George the Third, King of the

United Kingdom of Great

Britain and Ireland,

His Excellency Lieutenant-General

SIR GEORGE PREVOST, BARONET,

Governor-General and Commander in

Chief of

British North America,

Laid the Corner Stone of this Building.

PROVINCIAL OFFICERS :

THE HONORABLE SAMPSON SALTER BLOWERS,
Chief Justice.

THE RIGHT REVD. THE HONORABLE CHARLES INGLIS,
Bishop of Nova Scotia.

THE HONORABLE ALEXANDER CROKE, D. C. L.,
Judge of the Admiralty.

THE HONORABLE RICHARD J. UNIACKE,
Attorney General.

THE HONORABLE CHARLES MORRIS,
Surveyor-General.

THE HONORABLE MICHAEL WALLACE,
Treasurer of the Province.

LEWIS M. WILKINS, ESQUIRE,
Speaker of the House of Assembly.

SAMUEL GEORGE HOOD, ESQUIRE,
Secretary of the Province.

Commissioners { GEORGE GRASSIE, ESQ.
WINCKWORTH ALLAN, ESQ.
MR. JOHN MERRICK.
MR. RICHARD SCOTT, Architect.

“—which
“Royal
“the cere
“of the
“levelled
“Master t
“upon it l
“of the P
“giving th
“follows :-
“May ch
“the Loyal
“This w
“ing multi
“by the H
“and three
“panies.”
“The cer
“number of
“accommod
“square wer
“whole form
“that would
“notwithstan
“than we hav
“different she
“announce th
“the least inj
Decidedly a
the levee, the a
speech to the
joie, the salutes
say nothing of
profuse on tha
make him almo
Nova Scotia to
got through the
record of his ha

“—which was enclosed in a bottle, decorated with the crest of His
 “Royal Highness the Prince Regent, and the date of the period of
 “the ceremony, and also a small leaden box, containing copper coins
 “of the present reign. After the Stone was laid and plumbed,
 “levelled and squared, by the different Grand Officers, the Grand
 “Master then presented the corn, wine and oil, which was poured
 “upon it by His Excellency, symbolical of the increasing prosperity
 “of the Province, and the ceremony closed with His Excellency
 “giving three strokes with the hammer and expressing himself as
 “follows :—

“May the Building, that shall arise from this foundation, perpetuate
 “the Loyalty and Liberality of the Province of Nova Scotia.”

“This was followed by three heartfelt cheers from the surround-
 “ing multitude, and a royal salute from four field pieces, conducted
 “by the Halifax Artillery, under the command of Captain Tremaine,
 “and three volleys from the Grenadiers and Light Infantry Com-
 “panies.”

“The ceremony was honored by the presence of a considerable
 “number of Ladies, who were provided with seats erected for their
 “accommodation. The windows of the different houses round the
 “square were also occupied by the fair daughters of Acadia—the
 “whole forming a *coup d'oeil* of taste, beauty and accomplishment,
 “that would do honour to any part of His Majesty's dominions ; and
 “notwithstanding there was a larger concourse of people assembled
 “than we have almost ever before witnessed in this town, and the
 “different sheds, etc., were crowded with spectators, we are happy to
 “announce that not any accident took place, nor any one sustained
 “the least injury.”

Decidedly a heavy day this was for Sir George Prevost ; the review,
 the *levee*, the address, the dinner, the answer to the address and the
 speech to the toast, the roar of artillery in the morning, the *feux de*
joie, the salutes from the ships, the Volunteer Artillery's salute—to
 say nothing of the refreshments, which seem to have been rather
 profuse on that day—must have sent him to bed tired enough to
 make him almost forget that he was emerging from the chrysalis of
 Nova Scotia to take wings for a higher sphere in Canada. But he
 got through the day and the night in some way, and we have no
 record of his having had a headache next morning.

When the Committee of the whole in the resolution we have adverted to, declared that £20,000 would cover the cost of the building, they ought to have taken warning from the fallacious estimates of which they had had experience in the case of Government House. There the cost has been more than double the estimate; in the present case the result was to be worse still.

Year by year the Legislature appropriated large sums to the Building; in one year £5,000; in another £6,000; in another £8,000. Five thousand was the smallest sum. By and bye the whole cost was counted up, and the Legislature found that on an estimate of £20,000 they had expended over £52,000, an excess of 160 per cent.

A year before the accounts were made up the Province Building was occupied by the Legislature. On the 11th February, 1819, the Earl of Dalhousie opened the Legislative Session in the new building. In his speech he alludes to the event in appropriate terms. He says:—

“The circumstance of meeting you for the first time in this place leads me to congratulate you on now occupying this splendid building. Erected for the reception of the Legislature, the Courts of Law and all the Public Offices, it stands, and I hope will stand, to the latest posterity, a proud record of the public spirit at this period of our history. And as I do consider this magnificent work equally honorable and useful to the Province, I recommend it to your continued protection.”

Such a tribute to the Building and to the public spirit of the Legislature, naturally called for a reply couched in terms a little warmer than usual. The House are equal to the occasion; they say:—

“It affords us the greatest satisfaction to be enabled to meet Your Excellency in the building we at present occupy, and we shall consider it a proud feature in its history that it was opened for the reception of the Legislature under the administration of a nobleman of Your Excellency’s distinguished rank, the grateful remembrance of whose paternal care of the people of Nova Scotia will, we trust, continue with the edifice to the latest posterity.”

The E
Scotia.
He had t
identified
he had ta
had thus
his duty v
memory w
pardoned
expression
enconium
address, th

“Enter
“the Colo
“to Your
“essential
“beg leav
“Sovereign
“continue
“preside o

This co
Hezekiah C
returned fo
autumn. H
draw up the
Provincial
contact with
no little skil
office.

But the h
Lord Dalho
later a pet fo
his promotio
Scotia knew

The recoll
fainter and f
“to the lates

The Earl of Dalhousie deserved well of the people of Nova Scotia. He had now been among them some two or three years. He had taken a warm interest in the affairs of the Province; had identified himself with every movement for developing its resources; he had taken a special interest in Agriculture and Education, and had thus rendered himself popular all over the Province. He did his duty well and might fairly be satisfied with the assurance that his memory would "continue to the latest posterity." He might have pardoned the gentle hyperbole for the feeling which gave it expression. But the House were not content to pass this general encomium upon him; after disposing of the other questions in the address, they return to the personal matter and say:—

"Entertaining the conviction that the prosperity and happiness of the Colony have been the objects of unceasing care and attention to Your Excellency, and that the public interests have been essentially protected under Your Excellency's administration, we beg leave to express our fervent wish that the favor of our Sovereign and the inclination of Your Excellency may long continue to afford us the happiness of having Your Excellency to preside over us."

This courtly answer was the first parliamentary effort of Henry Hezekiah Cogswell, who had just entered the Assembly, having been returned for the Town of Halifax in the election of the preceding autumn. He was the Chairman of the Committee appointed to draw up the reply, and having previously served some years in the Provincial Secretary's Office, where he was brought into daily contact with the Governor and Council, he seems to have acquired no little skill in the art of saying pleasant things to his superiors in office.

But the hopes of the Assembly were doomed to disappointment. Lord Dalhousie was not to remain among them. A few months later a pet fox of the Duke of Richmond was the remote cause of his promotion to the Governor-Generalship of Canada, and Nova Scotia knew him no more.

The recollection of his services still survives, but it is becoming fainter and fainter. We fear there is not much hope of its living "to the latest posterity."

But we have now finished our story. It has lasted through the administration of four Governors—Sir John Wentworth, Sir George Prevost, Sir John Cope Sherbrooke, and Lord Dalhousie. It began with the first of these, and ends with the last.

The building has been the scene of many of the most interesting events in the history of Nova Scotia, and if it is to remain, as Lord Dalhousie hoped it would, to the latest posterity, it makes it the more desirable that the particulars connected with its construction should be thus placed on record in the Archives of the Historical Society.

(24) 8030 A-6/10